

- 1 -

## DESCRIPTION

G PROTEIN COUPLED RECEPTOR PROTEIN,  
PRODUCTION, AND USE THEREOFFIELD OF THE INVENTION

5 The present invention relates to novel DNAs which are  
useful as DNA primers for a polymerase chain reaction (PCR);  
methods for amplifying DNAs each coding for a G protein  
coupled receptor protein via PCR techniques using said DNA;  
10 screening methods for DNAs each encoding a G protein coupled  
receptor protein via PCR techniques using said DNA;  
G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNAs obtained by  
said screening method; G protein coupled receptor proteins  
which are encoded by the DNA obtained via said screening  
method, peptide fragments or segments thereof, and modified  
15 peptide derivatives thereof; etc.

The present invention also relates to novel G protein  
coupled receptor proteins; novel G protein coupled receptor  
protein-encoding DNAs; processes for producing said G protein  
coupled receptor protein; use of said receptor protein and  
20 said protein-encoding DNA; etc.

The present invention also relates to novel human  
amygdaloid nucleus-derived G protein coupled receptor proteins;  
novel DNAs each coding for said G protein coupled receptor  
protein; processes for producing said G protein coupled  
25 receptor protein; use of said receptor protein and  
said protein-encoding DNA; etc.

The present invention also relates to novel mouse  
pancreatic  $\beta$  cell line MIN6-derived G protein coupled receptor  
proteins; novel DNAs each coding for said G protein coupled  
30 receptor protein; processes for producing said G protein  
coupled receptor protein; use of said receptor protein and


2

said protein-encoding DNA; etc. Further, the present invention relates to novel human-derived G protein coupled receptor proteins (human prinoceptors); novel DNAs each coding for said G protein coupled receptor protein; processes for producing  
5 said G protein coupled receptor protein; use of said receptor protein and said protein-encoding DNA; etc.

#### BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

A variety of hormones, neurotransmitters and the like control, regulate or adjust the functions of living bodies via  
10 specific receptors located in cell membranes. Many of these receptors mediate the transmission of intracellular signals via activation of guanine nucleotide-binding proteins (hereinafter, sometimes referred to as G proteins) with which the receptor is coupled and possess the common (homologous) structure, i.e.  
15 seven transmembranes (membrane-spanning regions (domains)). Therefore, such receptors are generically referred to as G protein coupled receptors or seven transmembrane (membrane-spanning) receptors.

G protein coupled receptor proteins have a very  
20 important role as targets for molecules such as hormones, neurotransmitters and physiologically active substances, which molecules control, regulate or adjust the functions of living bodies. Each molecule has its own receptor protein which is specific thereto, whereby the specificities of individual  
25 physiologically active substances, including specific target cells and organs, specific pharmacological actions, specific action strength, action time, etc., are decided. Accordingly, it has been believed that, if G protein coupled receptor genes or cDNA can be cloned, those will be helpful not only for the  
30 clarification of structure, function, physiological action, etc. of the G protein coupled receptor but also for the development of pharmaceuticals by investigating the substances which act on the receptor. Until now, only several G protein coupled receptor genes or cDNAs have been cloned but it is  
35 believed that there are many unknown G protein coupled receptor genes which have not been recognized yet.



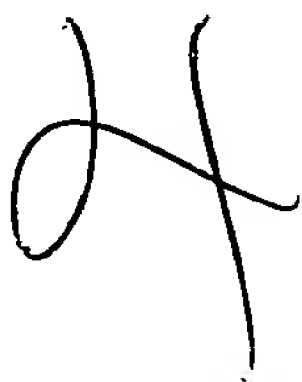
The characteristic feature of the G protein coupled receptor proteins which have been known up to now is that seven clusters of hydrophobic amino acid residues are located in the primary structure and pass through (span) the cell membrane at each region thereof. It has been known that such a structure is common among all of the known G protein coupled receptor proteins and further that the amino acid sequences corresponding to the area where the protein passes through the membrane (membrane-spanning region or transmembrane region) and the amino acid sequences near the membrane-spanning region are often highly conserved among the receptors.

When an unknown protein has such a structure, it is strongly suggested that said protein is within a category of the G protein coupled receptor proteins. In addition, some amino acid residue alignments are common (homologous) and, by taking it as a characteristic feature, it is further strongly suggested that said protein is a G protein coupled receptor protein.

Libert, F, et al. (Science, 244:569-571; 1989) reported a method for cloning novel receptor genes by means of a polymerase chain reaction (hereinafter, sometimes referred to as PCR or a PCR technique) for a synthetic DNA primer which was synthesized based upon the information of common amino acid sequences obtained from a comparison among known G protein coupled receptor proteins. Libert, F. et al. used a pair of synthetic DNA primers corresponding to the portions of the third and the sixth membrane-spanning regions. However, in general, the design of primers used for the PCR regulates the molecular species of DNAs which are to be amplified.

In addition, when a similarity (homology) in the amino acid sequence level is used as a basis, the use of different codons affects on the binding (hybridization) of the primer thereby resulting in a decrease in the amplifying efficiency.

Accordingly, although various novel receptor protein DNAs have been obtained using said DNA primers, it is not possible to succeed in amplifying DNAs for all receptor proteins in the prior art.



Further, the amino acid sequence which is common to from the first to the seventh membrane-spanning regions among 74 G protein coupled receptor proteins was reported by William C. Probst, et al. (DNA and Cell Biology, Vol. 11, No. 1, 1992, pp. 1-20). In this report, however, there is no suggestion for a method in which DNA coding for a novel G protein coupled receptor protein is screened by means of PCR using DNA primers which are complementary to the DNA coding for those amino acid sequences.

It would be desirable to develop DNA primers for PCR techniques which allow selective and efficient screenings of DNAs coding for the areas (regions) more nearer the full length of novel G protein coupled receptor proteins by utilizing the common (homologous) sequence(s) of the G protein coupled receptor protein or the DNA coding therefor.

It would also be desirable to develop synthetic DNA primers corresponding to the portions of the third and the sixth membrane-spanning regions, said primer being useful in screening for DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor proteins in more selective and efficient manner as compared with a series of the synthetic DNA primers corresponding to the sequences of the third, to the sixth membrane-spanning regions as reported by Libert, F. et al.

G protein coupled receptor proteins are important for investigating substances which control the function of living organisms and proceeding developments thereof as pharmaceuticals. Finding and development of candidate compounds for new pharmaceuticals can be efficiently proceeded by using G protein coupled receptor proteins and by conducting receptor binding experiments and evaluating experiments on agonists/antagonists using intracellular information transmittance systems as indexes. Especially when the presence of a novel G protein coupled receptor protein can be clarified, the presence of a substance having a specific action thereon can be suggested.

If a novel DNA which codes for a novel G protein coupled receptor protein can be efficiently screened and

6



isolated, it will now be possible to proceed with the isolation of DNA having an entire coding region, the construction of an expression system therefor and the screening of an acting ligand.

5           A hypothalamo-hypophysial system is one of the passages for controlling, regulating or adjusting the functions of organisms relying upon interactions of hormones and neurotransmitters with G protein coupled receptors. In the hypothalamo-hypophysial system, the secretion of pituitary hormones from the pituitary body (hypophysis) is regulated by hypothalamic hormones (hypophysiotropic releasing factors), and the functions of target cells and organs are controlled by pituitary hormones released into the blood. Functions which are important for the living body are regulated through this system, such as maintenance of homeostasis and control of development and growth of a genital system and an individual organism. Representative examples of the hypothalamic hormones include TRH, LH-RH, CRF, GRF, somatostatin, galanin, etc. Representative examples of the pituitary hormones include TSH, ACTH, FSH, LH, prolactin, growth hormone, oxytocin, vasopressin, etc. In particular, the secretion of pituitary hormones is regulated according to a positive feedback mechanism or a negative feedback mechanism relied on the hypothalamic hormones and peripheral hormones secreted from the target endocrine glands. A variety of receptor proteins present in the pituitary gland play a major role for regulating the hypothalamo-hypophysial system.

15           It has been widely known that these hormones, factors and receptors are widely distributed in the brain instead of existing only locally in the hypothalamo-hypophysial system. This fact suggests that the substances which are called "hypothalamic hormones" are working as neurotransmitters or neuroregulators in the central nervous system. It is further considered that these substances are similarly distributed even in the peripheral tissues to play the role of important functions. The pancreas plays an important role of carrying out the carbohydrate metabolism by secreting not only

6

a digestive fluid but also glucagon and insulin. Insulin is secreted from the  $\beta$  cells and its secretion is promoted chiefly by glucose. It has, however, been known that a variety of receptors exist in the  $\beta$  cells, and the secretion of insulin is controlled by various factors such as peptide hormones (galanin, somatostatin, gastric inhibitory polypeptide, glucagon, amylin, etc.), sugars (mannose, etc.), amino acids, and neurotransmitters in addition to glucose.

It has thus been known that in the pituitary gland and in the pancreas are present receptor proteins for many hormones and neurotransmitters, said receptor proteins playing important roles for regulating the functions. As for the galanin and amylin, however, there has not yet been reported any discovery concerning the structure of their receptor protein cDNAs. It is not known whether there exist any unknown receptor proteins or receptor protein subtypes.

For substances regulating the functions of the pituitary gland and pancreas, there exist receptor proteins specific to said substance on the surfaces of various functional cells of the pituitary gland and pancreas. The pituitary gland and the pancreas are associations of a plurality of functional cells, and the actions of the individual substances are defined by the distributions of their target receptor proteins among the functional cells.

Accordingly, a substance, in many cases, exhibits an extensive variety of actions. To comprehend such complex systems, it is necessary to clarify the relations between the acting substances and the specific receptor proteins. It is further necessary to efficiently screen for receptor protein agonists and antagonists capable of regulating the pituitary gland and pancreas, to clarify the structures of genes of receptor proteins from the standpoint of investigating and developing pharmaceuticals, and further to express them in a suitable expression system.

By utilizing the fact that a G protein coupled receptor protein exhibits homology in part of the structure thereof at the amino acid sequence level, an experiment of

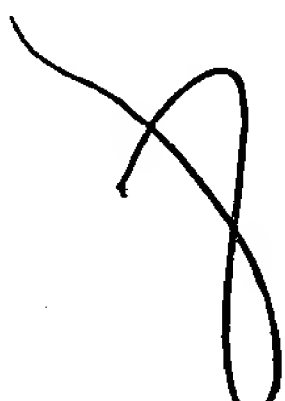
looking at DNAs coding for novel receptor proteins relying upon a polymerase chain reaction (hereinafter simply referred to as "PCR") has recently been made.

5 In the central nervous system, many receptor proteins such as dopamine receptor protein, LH-RH receptor protein, neurotensin receptor protein, opioid receptor protein, CRF receptor protein, CRF receptor protein, somatostatin receptor protein, galanin receptor protein, TRH receptor protein, etc. are G protein coupled receptor proteins, and it has been  
10 clarified that ligands to these receptors exert a variety of effects in the central nervous system.

In the immune system, an  $\alpha$  or a  $\beta$ -chemokine receptor protein, an MIP1 $\alpha$  receptor protein, an IL-8 receptor protein, a C5a receptor protein, etc. have been known as such  
15 G protein coupled receptor proteins, and are working as receptor proteins responsive to immunoregulating substances to play important roles for regulating the functions of the living body. There is, for example, an IL-6 receptor protein that acts both in the above-mentioned central nervous system and in  
20 the immune system. IL-6 is both a  $\beta$ -cell differentiating factor and a biologically active factor related to the proliferation and differentiation of nerve cells.

It has been widely known that these hormones, factors and receptor proteins are usually widely distributed  
25 up to the peripheral tissues instead of existing only locally in the central nervous system and in the immune system and are producing important functions, respectively. Agonists and antagonists for these receptor proteins are now being developed as various useful pharmaceuticals.

30 For substances regulating the functions of the central nervous system and the immune system, there exist receptor proteins specific to said substance on the surfaces of various functional cells of the central nervous system and the immune system. The central nervous system and the immune  
35 system are associations of a plurality of functional cells, and the actions of the individual substances are defined by the distributions of their target receptor proteins among the



functional cells. Accordingly, a substance, in many cases, exhibits an extensive variety of actions. Moreover, there is an example wherein many factors play a part in a physiological phenomenon. To comprehend such complex systems, it is necessary to clarify relations between the acting substances and the specific receptor proteins.

As discussed herein above, the G protein coupled receptor protein is present on the cell surface of living body cells and organs and has a very important role as a target for molecules such as hormones, neurotransmitters and physiologically active substances, which molecules control, regulate or adjust the functions of living body cells and organs.

#### SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

One object of the present invention is to provide novel DNAs which are useful as DNA primers for a polymerase chain reaction; methods for amplifying a DNA coding for a G protein coupled receptor protein using said DNA; screening methods for the DNA coding for a G protein coupled receptor protein using said DNA; DNAs obtained by said screening method; and G protein coupled receptor proteins encoded by the DNA obtained by said screening method, peptide fragments or segments thereof, modified peptide derivatives thereof or salts thereof.

Another object of the present invention is to provide processes for producing said receptor protein; transformants capable of expressing said receptor protein; cell membrane fractions obtained from said transformant; methods for determining a ligand to the receptor protein; screening methods for a compound or a salt thereof capable of inhibiting the binding of the ligand with the receptor protein; kits for said screening method, pharmaceutical compositions comprising an effective amount of the inhibitory compound; antibodies against said receptor protein; immunoassays using said receptor protein or said antibody and use of said receptor protein and encoding DNA.

9

Yet another object of the present invention is to provide novel G protein coupled receptor proteins which are expressed in pituitary glands or pancreatic  $\beta$  cells; DNAs comprising a DNA coding for said G protein coupled receptor protein; processes for producing said receptor protein; transformants capable of expressing said receptor protein; cell membrane fractions obtained from said transformant; methods for determining a ligand to the receptor protein; screening methods for a compound or a salt thereof capable of inhibiting the binding of the ligand with the receptor protein; kits for said screening method, pharmaceutical compositions comprising the inhibitory compound; antibodies against said receptor protein; immunoassays using said receptor protein or said antibody and use of said receptor protein and encoding DNA.

Still another object of the present invention is to provide novel human amygdaloid nucleus-derived G protein coupled receptor proteins; DNAs comprising a DNA coding for said G protein coupled receptor protein; processes for producing said receptor protein; transformants capable of expressing said receptor protein; cell membrane fractions obtained from said transformant; methods for determining a ligand to the receptor protein; screening methods for a compound or a salt thereof capable of inhibiting the binding of the ligand with the receptor protein; kits for said screening method, pharmaceutical compositions comprising the inhibitory compound; antibodies against said receptor protein; immunoassays using said receptor protein or said antibody and use of said receptor protein and encoding DNA.

Yet another object of the present invention is to provide novel mouse pancreatic  $\beta$  cell line MIN6-derived G protein coupled receptor proteins; DNAs comprising a DNA coding for said G protein coupled receptor protein; processes for producing said receptor protein; transformants capable of expressing said receptor protein; cell membrane fractions obtained from said transformant; methods for determining a ligand to the receptor protein; screening methods for a

10



compound or a salt thereof capable of inhibiting the binding of the ligand with the receptor protein; kits for said screening method, pharmaceutical compositions comprising the inhibitory compound; antibodies against said receptor protein; immunoassays using said receptor protein or said antibody and use of said receptor protein and encoding DNA.

The present inventors have succeeded in synthesizing novel DNA primers based upon the similarity (homology) with the base sequences coding for the first membrane-spanning region or the sixth membrane-spanning region each of known G protein coupled receptor proteins. It is to be particularly noted that there has been no report of a DNA primer pair which has been synthesized paying attention to the similarity with the base sequence coding for the first and the sixth membrane-spanning region of the known G protein coupled receptor protein.

Next the present inventors have succeeded in synthesizing other novel DNA primers based upon the similarity (homology) with the base sequences coding for the third or the sixth membrane-spanning region each of known G protein coupled receptor proteins. They have also unexpectedly succeeded in efficiently amplifying DNAs (DNA fragments) coding for G protein coupled receptor proteins by means of PCR using those DNA primers.

They have further succeeded in synthesizing novel DNA primers based upon the similarity (homology) with the base sequences coding for the second or the seventh membrane-spanning region each of known G protein coupled receptor proteins; upon the similarity (homology) with the base sequences coding for first or the third membrane-spanning region each of known G protein coupled receptor proteins; and upon the similarity (homology) with the base sequences coding for the second or the sixth membrane-spanning region each of known G protein coupled receptor proteins. They have furthermore and unexpectedly succeeded in efficiently amplifying DNAs (DNA fragments) coding for G protein coupled receptor proteins by conducting PCR using those DNA primers.

Moreover, the present inventors have succeeded in



efficiently cloning full-length DNA coding for said G protein coupled receptor protein via using amplified DNAs (DNA fragments) coding for said G protein coupled receptor protein. Thus, they have found that novel DNA coding for novel G protein coupled receptor proteins can be isolated, characterized or prepared via conducting amplifications and analyses of various DNA using said DNA primers.

To be more specific, the present inventors have selected amino acid sequences which are each common to the portion corresponding to or near the first and the sixth membrane-spanning region of the known individual G protein coupled receptor proteins and have designed the DNA primer (SEQ ID NO: 1) coding for the amino acid sequence common (homologous) to the first membrane-spanning region and the DNA primer (SEQ ID NO: 2) which is complementary to the nucleotide sequence coding for the amino acid sequence common (homologous) to the area near the sixth membrane-spanning region. Those DNA primers have a different nucleotide sequence as compared with reported DNA primers (e.g. a set of synthetic DNA primers corresponding to the third and the sixth membrane-spanning regions (SEQ ID NO: 60 and SEQ ID NO: 61) as reported by Libert, F. et al.) and such instant primers are novel and unique.

Especially for an object of conducting an efficient elongation reaction in the PCR, the 3'-terminal region of the instant primers contains the nucleotide sequence which is common (homologous) among many receptor proteins. Even in other areas, the similarity (homology) at the nucleotide sequence level (base sequence level) is utilized for setting the mixed base (nucleotide) parts wherein their nucleotide sequences (base sequences) are matched for as many nucleotides (bases) as possible among many DNA for the receptor proteins. Then the present inventors have amplified cDNA derived from human brain amygdala, human pituitary gland and rat brain, found the amplified products as shown in Figure 17 and, from those products, obtained the G protein coupled receptor protein cDNAs having the sequence as shown in

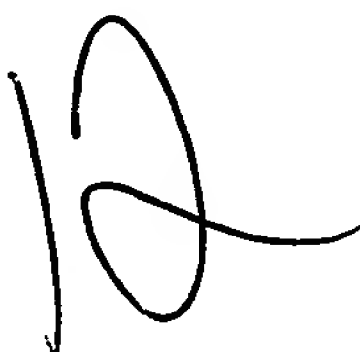


Figure 18, Figure 19, Figure 20, Figure 21, Figure 22,  
Figure 23, Figure 27, Figure 29, Figure 34, Figure 37,  
Figure 40, Figure 43 or Figure 46. Among them, the G protein  
coupled receptor protein cDNAs having the sequence as shown in  
5 Figure 22, Figure 23, Figure 27, Figure 29, Figure 34,  
Figure 37, Figure 40, Figure 43 or Figure 46 are novel.

Further, the present inventors have selected the  
amino acid sequences common (homologous) to the third and the  
sixth membrane-spanning region each of the known G protein  
10 coupled receptor proteins and designed the DNA primers coding  
for the amino acid sequence common (homologous) to the third  
membrane-spanning region (SEQ ID NO: 3; SEQ ID NO: 5, SEQ ID  
NO: 6 and SEQ ID NO: 7) and the DNA primers which are  
complementary to the nucleotide sequence coding for the amino  
15 acid sequence common (homologous) to the portion near the sixth  
membrane-spanning region (SEQ ID NO: 4, SEQ ID NO: 8 and SEQ ID  
NO: 9). Again, those DNA primers have different base sequences  
from those of the DNA primers previously reported (e.g., a set  
of synthetic DNA primers corresponding to the sequence of the  
20 third and the sixth membrane-spanning regions (SEQ ID NO: 60  
and SEQ ID NO: 61) as reported by Libert, F. et al.) and such  
instant primers are novel and unique. The present inventors  
amplified cDNA derived from the smooth muscles of gastric  
pylorus of rabbits using said DNA primer and obtained G protein  
25 coupled receptor protein cDNA having the sequence of Figure 49  
or Figure 52. Those cDNAs are novel.

Still further, the present inventors have selected  
the amino acid sequences common (homologous) to the second and  
the seventh membrane-spanning region each of the known G  
30 protein coupled receptor proteins and designed the DNA primer  
coding for the amino acid sequence common (homologous) to the  
second membrane-spanning region (SEQ ID NO: 10) and the DNA  
primer which is complementary to the base sequence coding for  
the amino acid sequence common (homologous) to the portions  
35 near the seventh membrane-spanning region (SEQ ID NO: 11).  
Those DNA primers have different base sequences from those of  
DNA primers previously reported (e.g., a set of synthetic DNA

B

primers corresponding to the part of the third and the sixth membrane-spanning regions (SEQ ID NO: 60 and SEQ ID NO: 61) as reported by Libert, F. et al) and such instant primers are novel and unique. The present inventors amplified cDNA derived from the smooth muscles of gastric pylorus of rabbits using said DNA primer and obtained G protein coupled receptor protein cDNAs having each the sequence of Figure 55, Figure 56, Figure 72, or Figure 73. Those cDNAs are novel.

Furthermore, the present inventors have selected the amino acid sequences common (homologous) to the first and the third membrane-spanning region each of the known G protein coupled receptor proteins and designed the DNA primer coding for the amino acid sequence common (homologous) to the first membrane-spanning region (SEQ ID NO: 12) and the DNA primer which is complementary to the base sequence coding for the amino acid sequence common (homologous) to the portions near the third membrane-spanning region (SEQ ID NO: 13).

Still further, the present inventors have selected the amino acid sequences common (homologous) to the third and the sixth membrane-spanning region each of the known G protein coupled receptor proteins and designed the DNA primers coding for the amino acid sequence common (homologous) to the third membrane-spanning region (SEQ ID NO: 10 and SEQ ID NO: 18) and the DNA primers which are complementary to the base sequence coding for the amino acid sequence common (homologous) to the parts near the sixth membrane-spanning region (SEQ ID NO: 15 and SEQ ID NO: 19). Further, the present inventors have selected the amino acid sequences common (homologous) to the second and the sixth membrane-spanning region each of the known G protein coupled receptor proteins and designed the DNA primer coding for the amino acid sequence common (homologous) to the second membrane-spanning region (SEQ ID NO: 16) and the DNA primer which is complementary to the base sequence coding for the amino acid sequence common (homologous) to the parts near the sixth membrane-spanning region (SEQ ID NO: 17). Those DNA primers have different base sequences from those of DNA primers previously reported (e.g., a set of synthetic DNA primers

14

corresponding to the part of the third and the sixth membrane-spanning regions (SEQ ID NO: 60 and SEQ ID NO: 61) as reported by Libert, F. et al) and such instant primers are novel and unique.

5 Still another object of the present invention is to provide a G protein coupled receptor protein expressed in the pituitary gland and pancreatic  $\beta$  cells, a DNA comprising a DNA coding for said protein, a process for producing said protein, and use of said protein and DNA.

10 In order to achieve the above-mentioned aims, the present inventors have made extensive investigations. As a result, the present inventors have succeeded in amplifying cDNA derived from the human pituitary gland and the mouse  
15 pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell strain, MIN 6, with a synthetic DNA primer for efficiently isolating G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA, and have forwarded the analysis. Thus, the present inventors have succeeded in isolating novel human and mouse-derived G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding  
20 cDNAs, in determining the partial structure thereof, and have considered that these cDNA sequences are preserved very well in the human and in the mouse, and are coding for novel receptor proteins for the same ligand. Based upon the above knowledge, the present inventors have discovered that these  
25 DNAs make it possible to obtain a cDNA having a full length open reading frame (ORF) of the receptor protein, hence, to produce the receptor protein. The inventors have further discovered that the above-mentioned receptor protein obtained when the G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding cDNA is expressed by a suitable means permits screening for a ligand to  
30 the receptor protein from the living body or from natural or non-natural compounds under guidance of data obtainable in receptor coupling tests or measurements of intracellular second messengers, etc. and further allows screening for a compound that inhibits the binding of the ligand and the  
35 receptor protein.

In one embodiment, the present inventors have carried out PCR amplification of novel human pituitary gland-

15

derived cDNA fragments as shown in Figures 22 and 23, and have subcloned them to obtain a plasmid vector (p19P2). From analysis of the partial sequence, it has been clarified that the cDNA has been encoded a novel receptor protein.

5 The synthetic DNA primers used for amplifying the cDNA are corresponding to seven hydrophobic clusters that exist in the known G protein coupled receptor proteins in common, i.e., corresponding to the first and sixth membrane-spanning regions among the membrane-spanning domains. The nucleotide sequence  
10 (SEQ ID NO: 29) has been determined from the primer region at the 5' side (first membrane-spanning domain side) and has been translated into an amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 24) [Figure 22]. As a result, the second and third membrane-spanning domains have been confirmed on the hydrophobicity  
15 plotting [Figure 58]. Similarly, the nucleotide sequence (SEQ ID NO: 30) has been determined from the primer region at the 3' side (sixth membrane-spanning domain side) and has been translated into an amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 25) [Figure 23]. As a result, the presence of the sixth and fifth  
20 membrane-spanning domains has been confirmed on the hydrophobicity plots [Figure 59]. The size of the amplified cDNA is about 700 bp which is nearly comparable with the number of bases between the first membrane-spanning domain and the sixth membrane-spanning domain of the known G protein coupled  
25 receptor protein.

G protein coupled receptor proteins exert common property to some extent at an amino acid sequence level, and are forming one protein family. Therefore, data base retrieval has been carried out based upon the amino acid sequence of the  
30 subject novel receptor protein (protein encoded by cDNA included in p19P2). As a result, a high homology has been exhibited as compared with the known G protein coupled receptor protein (rat neuropeptide Y receptor protein encoded by S12863) that is shown in Figure 60. This fact tells that  
35 the novel receptor protein of the present invention belongs to the G protein coupled receptor protein family. Moreover, the data base has been retrieved using, as a template, the amino


16



acid sequence encoded by the DNA of the invention. It exhibits high homology to the amino acid sequences of the known G protein coupled receptor proteins, mouse-derived ligand unknown RP-23 (B40470), human-derived ligand unknown K-opioid receptor protein (P30098) and human-derived NK-2 receptor protein (JQ1059). However, none of them are in perfect agreement, from which it is learned that a novel receptor protein had been encoded. The aforementioned abbreviations in parentheses are reference numbers that are assigned when they are registered as data to NBRF-PIR/Swiss-PROT and are, usually, each called "Accession Number".

Next, by using the novel G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding cDNA fragment (p19P2) of the present invention, a cDNA having a full-length open reading frame of the receptor protein of the present invention has been obtained from human pituitary gland cDNA libraries. The nucleotide sequence analysis of a plasmid (phGR3) carrying the cDNA having a full length open reading frame of the receptor protein shows that the nucleotide sequence of a coding region of this receptor protein is represented by SEQ ID NO: 31, and the amino acid sequence deduced therefrom is represented by SEQ ID NO: 26 [Figure 34]. Based upon the amino acid sequence, hydrophobicity plotting has been carried out. The results are shown in Figure 36. From the hydrophobicity plotting, it has been clarified that the receptor protein of the present invention possessed seven hydrophobic domains. That is, it has been confirmed that the receptor protein encoded by the cDNA obtained according to the present invention is a seven transmembrane (membrane-spanning) G protein coupled receptor protein. An expression of mRNA for receptor genes encoded by the cDNA of the present invention has been checked by northern blotting techniques at a mRNA level, and it has been confirmed that the receptor gene has been expressed in the human pituitary gland [Figure 35].

The present inventors have further succeeded in PCR amplification of a mouse pancreatic  $\beta$  cell strain, MIN6 derived cDNA fragment, and cloning of pG3-2 and pG1-10.

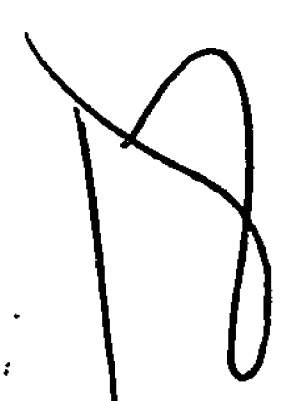




Then, based on the nucleotide sequence of cDNA included in these two plasmid vectors, the nucleotide sequence shown in Figure 27 has been derived. It was learned from the nucleotide sequence that the cDNA encodes a novel receptor protein.

5 Upon translating the nucleotide sequence into an amino acid sequence, the presence of the third, fourth, fifth and sixth membrane-spanning domains has been confirmed on the hydrophobicity plots [Figure 28]. The size of the amplified cDNA is about 400 bp which is nearly comparable with the number  
10 of bases between the third membrane-spanning domain and the sixth membrane-spanning domain of the known G protein coupled receptor protein. The amino acid sequence has been compared with amino acid sequences [Figures 22 and 23] encoded by the G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA included in p19P2 cloned  
15 from the human pituitary gland. As a result, homology is more than 95% [Figure 61]. From this fact, it was estimated that the protein encoded by the cDNA included in pG3-2 is a mouse type G protein coupled receptor protein relative to the human-derived one encoded by the cDNA included in p19P2.

20 The present inventors have further amplified a mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell strain, MIN6-derived cDNA fragment by the PCR followed by subcloning into a plasmid vector to obtain a clone (p5S38) having a nucleotide sequence as shown in Figure 62. From the nucleotide sequence (SEQ ID NO: 33), it  
25 has been clarified that the cDNA encodes a novel receptor protein. Upon translating the nucleotide sequence into an amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 28), the presence of the third, fourth, fifth and sixth membrane-spanning domains has been confirmed on the hydrophobicity plots [Figure 64]. The size of  
30 the amplified DNA is about 400 bp that is nearly comparable with the known G protein coupled receptor protein. The amino acid sequence has been compared with amino acid sequences [Figures 22 and 23] encoded by the G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA included in p19P2 cloned from the human pituitary  
35 gland and with amino acid sequences of proteins encoded by pG3-2 and pG1-10 derived from the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell strain. As a result, homology is more than 95% to them



[Figure 63]. This fact suggests that the protein encoded by the human-derived pituitary gland-derived p19P2, the proteins encoded by the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell strain-derived pG3-2 and pG1-10, and the protein encoded by the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell strain-derived p5S38, pertain to a receptor family that recognizes the same ligand.

Another object of the present invention is to provide a novel human amygdaloid nucleus-derived protein coupled receptor protein, a DNA containing a DNA coding for said G protein coupled receptor protein, a process for producing said G protein coupled receptor protein, and use of said protein and DNA.

The present inventors have synthesized DNA primers for efficiently isolating a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor proteins, amplified an amygdaloid nucleus-derived cDNA with the above primer, and have analyzed it.

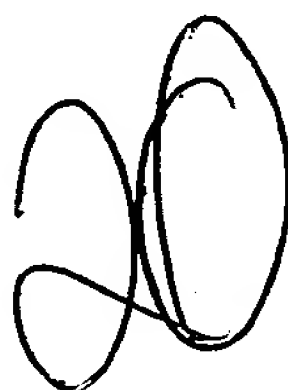
As a result, the present inventors have succeeded in isolating, from the human amygdaloid nucleus, a cDNA coding for a novel G protein coupled receptor protein and have determined its partial structure. The nucleotide sequence of the isolated cDNA is preserved very well as compared with that of the mouse glucocorticoid-induced receptor (hereinafter sometimes referred to as "GIR") and is considered to be encoding a receptor protein to the same ligand (Molecular Endocrinology 5:1331-1338, 1991). It is reputed that, in the mouse, the GIR is a receptor which is induced by glucocorticoid and expressed in T-cells and is working as a receptor to immunoregulating factors in the immune system on the T-cells. The present inventors have succeeded in the isolation of this human type GIR from the human amygdaloid nucleus. Accordingly, it is suggested that the isolated GIR is expressed even in the human central nervous system to carry out some function. From these facts, it is considered that the receptor protein is strongly expressed in the human brain and in the immune system and is also functioning therein. These characterized DNAs allow one to obtain a cDNA having a full length open reading frame of the receptor and production of the receptor

19

proteins. The receptor proteins expressed by a suitable means, furthermore, permit screening for a ligand to the receptor proteins from the living body or from natural and non-natural compounds depending on indications obtainable in receptor protein-binding experiments, measurements of intracellular second messengers, etc. It further allows one to screen for compounds capable of inhibiting the binding between the ligand and the receptor protein.

To be more specific, the present inventors have amplified, as a novel human amygdaloid nucleus-derived cDNA, one species, as shown in Figures 29 and 30, by PCR, cloned it, and clarified from the analysis of a partial sequence thereof that a novel receptor protein is encoded. The synthetic DNA primers used for amplifying the cDNA are corresponding to seven hydrophobic clusters that exist in the G protein coupled receptor proteins in common, i.e., corresponding to the first and sixth membrane-spanning regions among the membrane-spanning domains. The nucleotide sequence has been determined from the primer region at the 5' side (first membrane-spanning domain side) and has been translated into an amino acid sequence. As a result, the second and third membrane-spanning domains have been confirmed on the hydrophobicity plotting [Figure 31]. Similarly, the nucleotide sequence has been determined from the primer region at the 3' side (sixth membrane-spanning domain side) and has been translated into an amino acid sequence. As a result, the presence of the fifth and fourth membrane-spanning domains has been confirmed on the hydrophobicity plots [Figure 32]. The size of the amplified cDNA is about 700 bp which is nearly comparable with the number of bases of the known G protein coupled receptor protein.

The inventors have further retrieved the data base based on, as a template, the nucleotide sequence of the isolated DNA and observed high homology to the DNA that codes for mouse-derived glucocorticoid-induced receptor protein which is a widely known G protein coupled receptor protein [Figure 33]. This result strongly suggests that the DNA of the present invention is encoding a human-type receptor protein of GIR.



Yet another object of the present invention is to provide a novel mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell strain, MIN6-derived protein coupled receptor protein, a DNA containing a DNA coding for said G protein coupled receptor protein, a process for producing said G protein coupled receptor protein, and use of said protein and DNA. The present inventors have synthesized DNA primers for efficiently isolating a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor proteins, amplified a mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell strain, MIN6-derived cDNA with the above primer, and have analyzed it.

As a result, the present inventors have succeeded in isolating a mouse-derived cDNA coding for a novel G protein coupled receptor protein and have determined its partial structure. The isolated cDNA is homologous to known G protein coupled receptors at the nucleotide sequence level and at the amino acid sequence level and is considered to be encoding a novel receptor protein which is expressed in the mouse pancreas and is also functioning therein. These characterized DNAs allow one to obtain a cDNA having a full length open reading frame of the receptor and production of the receptor proteins. Human-derived cDNAs may be cloned by using, as a probe, said mouse-derived cDNA. The receptor proteins expressed by a suitable means, furthermore, permit screening for a ligand to the receptor protein from the living body or from natural and non-natural compounds relying on indications obtainable in receptor protein-binding experiments, measurements of intracellular second messengers, etc. It further allows one to screen for compounds capable of inhibiting the binding of the ligand with the receptor protein.

To be more specific, the present inventors have amplified, as a novel mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell strain, MIN6-derived cDNA, p3H2-17, as shown in Figures 37, by PCR, cloned it, and clarified from the analysis of a partial sequence thereof that a novel receptor protein is encoded. The nucleotide sequence has been translated into an amino acid sequence. As a result, the presence of the third, fourth, fifth and sixth membrane-spanning domains has been confirmed

21

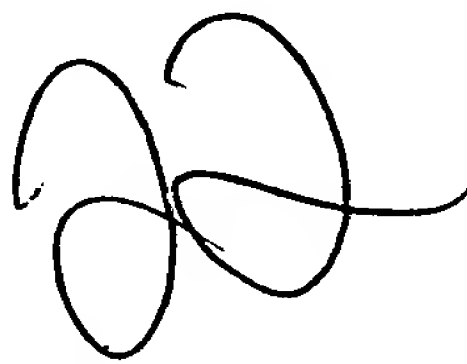
on the hydrophobicity plots [Figure 38]. The size of the amplified cDNA is about 400 bp which is nearly comparable with that of the known G protein coupled receptor protein.

The inventors have retrieved the data base based on, as a template, the nucleotide sequence of the isolated DNA and observed 30% homology to chicken ATP receptor (P34996), 25% homology to human somatostatin receptor subtype 3 (A46226), 27% homology to human somatostatin receptor subtype 4 (JN0605), and 28% homology to bovine neuropeptide Y receptor (S28787), respectively (Figure 39), which are known G protein coupled receptor proteins. The aforementioned abbreviations in parentheses are reference numbers that are assigned when they are registered as data to NBRF-PIR/Swiss-PROT and are, usually, each called "Accession Number".

An expression of receptor genes encoded by the cDNA fragment included in p3H2-17 of the present invention has been checked by northern blotting techniques at a mRNA level, and it has been confirmed that the receptor gene has been intensely expressed in the mouse thymus and spleen. It has been also confirmed that the receptor gene has been expressed in the mouse brain and pancreas (Figure 65).

Next, by utilizing the information on the nucleotide sequence of the fragment included in p3H2-17, cDNA encoding a full-length open reading frame of the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell strain, MIN6-derived G protein coupled receptor protein of the present invention has been obtained from mouse thymic and splenic poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA by 5'RACE (5' rapid amplification of cDNA ends) techniques (Frohman M.A. et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 85:8998-9002 (1988); Belyavsky A. et al., Nucleic Acids Res., 17:2919-2932 (1989); Edwards J.B.D.M. et al., Nucleic Acids Res., 19:5227-5232 (1991)) and 3'RACE (3' rapid amplification of cDNA ends) techniques (Frohman M.A. et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 85:8998-9002 (1988); Belyavsky A. et al., Nucleic Acids Res., 17:2919-2932 (1989)).

The plasmid (pMAH2-17) carrying cDNA encoding a full-length open reading frame of the receptor protein of the



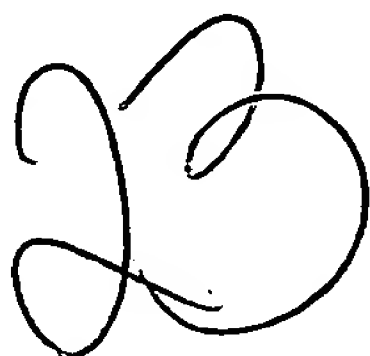


present invention has been subjected to sequencing analysis. As a result, the nucleotide sequence of the region coding for the receptor protein is represented by SEQ ID NO: 41 and the amino acid sequence deduced therefrom is represented by SEQ ID NO: 39 (Figure 69). Based on the amino acid sequence, hydrophobicity plotting has been carried out. The results are shown in Figure 70.

It has been clarified from the hydrophobicity plotting that the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell strain, MIN6-derived receptor protein of the present invention has seven hydrophobic domains. Thus, it has been confirmed that the receptor protein encoded by the cDNA included in pMAH2-17 according to the present invention is a seven transmembrane G protein coupled receptor protein.

Data base retrieval has been carried out based on the full-length amino acid sequence encoded by the cDNA included in pMAH2-17, and it has been observed that the amino acid sequence has 44.0% homology to mouse  $P_{2U}$  purinoceptor (P35383) and 38.1% homology to chicken  $P_{2Y}$  purinoceptor (P34996), respectively (Figure 71), which are known G protein coupled receptor proteins. The aforementioned abbreviations in parentheses are reference numbers that are assigned when they are registered as data to NBRF-PIR/Swiss-PROT and are, usually, each called "Accession Number".

Since the receptor protein encoded by pMAH2-17 is highly homologous to prinoceptors, it is considered that there are strong possibility of a subtype within prinoceptor families. Therefore, the present inventors have carried out an electrophysiological analysis of the receptor gene in Xenopus oocytes and found significant inward currents elicited by Xenopus oocytes carrying the subject receptor gene in response to ATP stimulation (Figure 75). As a result, it has been determined that the receptor encoded by pMAH2-17 is one of the subtypes within prinoceptor families. It has been discussed and expected that there are a variety of subtypes among purinoceptors (Pharmac. Ther., Vol. 64, pp. 445-475 (1994)).





All data are supporting that the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell strain, MIN6-derived receptor protein of the present invention (e.g., SEQ ID NO: 38 and SEQ ID NO: 39, or proteins encoded by pMAH2-17) is a novel purinoceptor subtype which is clearly distinct from chicken  $P_{2y1}$  purinoceptor (FEBS LETTERS, Vol. 324(2), 219-225 (1993)); mouse  $P_{2y2}$  or  $P_{2u}$  purinoceptor (Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, Vol. 90, pp.5113-5117 (1993)); rat  $P_{2u}$  or  $P_{2y2}$  purinoceptor (Am. J. Respir. Cell Mol. Biol., Vol. 12, pp. 27-32 (1995)); human  $P_{2u}$  or  $P_{2y2}$  purinoceptor (Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, Vol. 91, pp.3275-3279 (1994)); and rat  $P_{2x}$  purinoceptor (Nature, Vol. 371.6, pp.516-519 (1994)).

It is also strongly suggested that agonists and/or antagonists related to the receptor encoded by pMAH2-17 would be useful in therapeutic or prophylactic treatment of diseases or syndromes in connection with purine ligand compounds. It is expected that the agonists of the receptor encoded by pMAH2-17 are useful as an immunomodulator or an antitumor agent, in addition they are useful in therapeutically or prophylactically treating hypertension, diabetes, cystic fibrosis, etc. It is still expected that the antagonists of the receptor encoded by pMAH2-17 are useful as hypotensive agents, analgesics, agents, for therapeutically or prophylactically treating incontinence of urine, etc.

Another object of the present invention is to provide a novel human-derived protein coupled receptor protein of prinoceptor type, a DNA containing a DNA coding for said G protein coupled receptor protein, a process for producing said G protein coupled receptor protein, and use of said protein and DNA. The present inventors have synthesized DNA primers for efficiently isolating a DNA coding for prinoceptor type G protein coupled receptor proteins on the basis of the nucleotide sequence of mouse purinoceptor, amplified a human-derived cDNA with the above primer, and have analyzed it.

As a result, the present inventors have succeeded in isolating a human-derived cDNA coding for a novel G protein coupled receptor protein and have determined its full-length structure [Figure 77]. The isolated cDNA is homologous to

24

mouse G protein coupled receptor (purinoceptor) at the nucleotide sequence level and at the amino acid sequence level (87% homology; Figure 79) and is considered to be encoding a novel purinoceptor protein. The receptor proteins expressed by a suitable means, furthermore, permit screening for a ligand to the receptor protein from the living body or from natural and non-natural compounds relying on indications obtainable in receptor protein-binding experiments, etc. It further allows one to screen for compounds capable of inhibiting the binding of the ligand with the receptor protein.

It is also strongly suggested that agonists and/or antagonists related to the human receptor encoded by pAH2-17 would be useful in therapeutic or prophylactic treatment of diseases or syndromes in connection with purine ligand compounds. It is expected that the agonists of the human receptor are useful as an immunomodulator or an antitumor agent, in addition they are useful in therapeutically or prophylactically treating hypertension, diabetes, cystic fibrosis, etc. It is still expected that the antagonists of the human receptor are useful as hypotensive agents, analgesics, agents for therapeutically or prophylactically treating incontinence of urine, etc.

Accordingly, one aspect of the present invention is

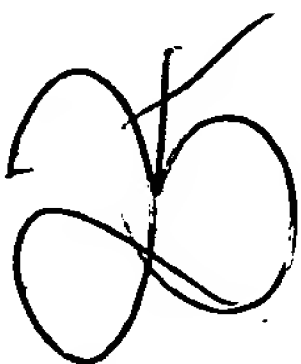
(1) DNAs comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by a SEQ ID NO selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO: 1 to SEQ ID NO: 19;

(2) DNAs according to the above (1) comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by a SEQ ID NO selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO: 1 to SEQ ID NO: 9;

(3) DNAs according to the above (1) comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1 or SEQ ID NO: 2;

(4) DNAs according to the above (1) wherein the DNA is a primer for polymerase chain reaction in order to amplify a DNA coding for a G protein coupled receptor protein;

(5) a method for amplifying a DNA coding for a G



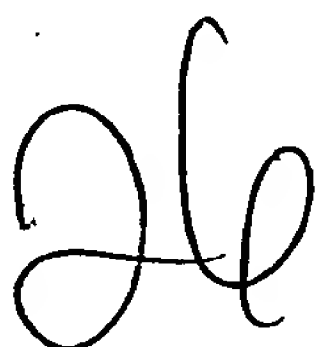
protein coupled receptor protein by polymerase chain reaction techniques, which comprises:

(i) carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

- ① a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein, said DNA being capable of acting as a template,
- ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 3, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 5, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 6, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 7, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 10, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 14, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 16 and DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 18, and
- ③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 2, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 4, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 9, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 15, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 17 and DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 19; or

(ii) carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

- ① a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein, said DNA being capable of acting as a template,



② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1 and DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 12, and

③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 13;

(6) a method for screening a DNA library for a DNA coding for a G protein coupled receptor protein, which comprises:

(i) carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

① said DNA library,

② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 3, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 5, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 6, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 7, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 10, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 14, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 16 and DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 18, and

③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 2, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 4, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 9, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide

27

sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 15, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 17 and DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 19,

5 to amplify selectively a template DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein, contained in the DNA library; or (ii) carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

① said DNA library

10 ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1 and DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 12, and

15 ③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 13,

to amplify selectively a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein, contained in the DNA library;

20 (7) a DNA coding for a G protein coupled receptor protein, which is obtained by a method according to the above (5) or (6); and

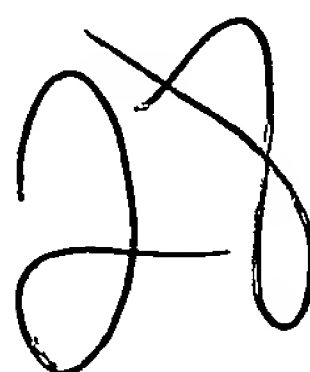
(8) G protein coupled receptor proteins encoded by a DNA according to the above (7), their peptide segments or  
25 fragments and salts thereof.

Another specific aspect of the invention is:

(9) a method for amplifying a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein (e.g. a region corresponding to from the first to sixth membrane-spanning domains of G  
30 protein coupled receptor proteins or other domains thereof) by polymerase chain reaction techniques, which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

① a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein, said DNA being capable of acting as a template,

35 ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1 and DNA primers





comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 12, and

- ③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 2, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 4, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 9, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 15, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 17 and DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 19;

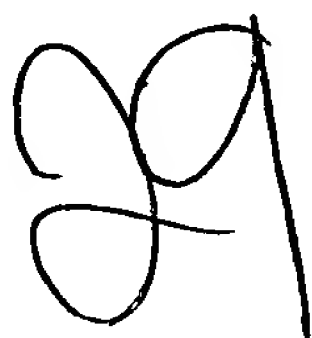
(10) a method for amplifying a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein (e.g. a region corresponding to from the first to seventh membrane-spanning domains of G protein coupled receptor proteins or other domains thereof) by polymerase chain reaction techniques, which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

- ① a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein, said DNA being capable of acting as a template,  
② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1 and DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 12, and

- ③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11;

(11) a method for amplifying a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein (e.g. a region corresponding to from the third to sixth membrane-spanning domains of G protein coupled receptor proteins or other domains thereof) by polymerase chain reaction techniques, which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

- ① a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein,



- 5                   said DNA being capable of acting as a template,
- 10                   ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group  
consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide  
sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 3, DNA primers  
comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID  
NO: 5, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence  
represented by SEQ ID NO: 6, DNA primers comprising a  
nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 7, DNA  
primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by  
SEQ ID NO: 14 and DNA primers comprising a nucleotide  
sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 18, and
- 15                   ③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group  
consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide  
sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 2, DNA primers  
comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID  
NO: 4, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence  
represented by SEQ ID NO: 8, DNA primers comprising a  
nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 9, DNA  
primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by  
20                   SEQ ID NO: 15, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide  
sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 17 and DNA primers  
comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID  
NO: 19;

25                   (12) a method for amplifying a DNA coding for G  
protein coupled receptor protein (e.g. a region corresponding  
to from the third to seventh membrane-spanning domains of G  
protein coupled receptor proteins or other domains thereof) by  
polymerase chain reaction techniques, which comprises carrying  
out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

- 30                   ① a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein,  
said DNA being capable of acting as a template,
- 35                   ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group  
consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide  
sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 3, DNA primers  
comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID  
NO: 5, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence  
represented by SEQ ID NO: 6, DNA primers comprising a

30

nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 7, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 14 and DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 18, and

- 5           ③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11;

(13) a method for amplifying a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein (e.g. a region corresponding to from the second to sixth membrane-spanning domains of G protein coupled receptor proteins or other domains thereof) by polymerase chain reaction techniques, which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

- 15           ① a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein, said DNA being capable of acting as a template,  
            ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 10 and DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 16, and

- 20           ③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 2, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 4, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 9, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 15, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 17 and DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 19;

25           (14) a method for amplifying a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein (e.g. a region corresponding to from the second to seventh membrane-spanning domains of G protein coupled receptor proteins or other domains thereof) by polymerase chain reaction techniques, which comprises carrying

31

out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

① a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein,  
said DNA being capable of acting as a template,

② at least one DNA primer selected from the group  
consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide  
sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 10 and DNA primers  
comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID  
NO: 16, and

③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group  
consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide  
sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11;

(15) a method for amplifying a DNA coding for G  
protein coupled receptor protein (e.g., a region corresponding  
to from the first to third membrane-spanning domains of G  
protein coupled receptor proteins or other domains thereof) by  
polymerase chain reaction techniques, which comprises carrying  
out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

① a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein,  
said DNA being capable of acting as a template,

② at least one DNA primer selected from the group  
consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide  
sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1 and DNA  
primers comprising a nucleotide sequence  
represented by SEQ ID NO: 12, and

③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group  
consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide  
sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 13;

(16) a method for amplifying a DNA coding for G  
protein coupled receptor protein by polymerase chain reaction  
techniques, which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain  
reaction in the presence of a mixture of

① a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein,  
said DNA being capable of acting as a template,

② at least one DNA primer selected from the group  
consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide  
sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1, and

③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group

32

consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 2;

(17) a method for amplifying a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein by polymerase chain reaction techniques, which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

- ① a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein, said DNA being capable of acting as a template,
- ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 3, and
- ③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 4;

(18) a method for amplifying a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein by polymerase chain reaction techniques, which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

- ① a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein, said DNA being capable of acting as a template,
- ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 6, and
- ③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8;

(19) a method for amplifying a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein by polymerase chain reaction techniques, which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

- ① a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein, said DNA being capable of acting as a template,
- ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 10, and
- ③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide

33



sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11;

(20) a method for amplifying DNA coding for a G protein coupled receptor protein which comprises

(i) carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

- ① a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein, said DNA being capable of acting as a template,
- ② at least one DNA primer which is capable of binding with the 3'-side nucleotide sequence of the - chain (minus chain) of the template DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein to allow the extension of the + chain (plus chain) in the 5' → 3' direction, said DNA primer being selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 3, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 5, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 6, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 7, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 10, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 12, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 14, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 16 and DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 18, and
- ③ at least one DNA primer which is capable of binding with the 3'-side nucleotide sequence of the + chain (plus chain) of the template DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein to allow the extension of the - chain (minus chain) in the 5' → 3' direction, said DNA primer being selected from the group consisting of DNA primers

34

comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID  
NO: 2, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence  
represented by SEQ ID NO: 4, DNA primers comprising a  
nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8, DNA  
primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by  
SEQ ID NO: 9, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide  
sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11, DNA  
primers comprising a nucleotide sequence  
represented by SEQ ID NO: 15, DNA primers  
comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by  
SEQ ID NO: 17 and DNA primers comprising a  
nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 19,  
or

(ii) carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence  
of a mixture of

- ① a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein,  
said DNA being capable of acting as a template,
- ② at least one DNA primer which is capable of  
binding with the 3'-side nucleotide sequence of  
the - chain (minus chain) of the template DNA  
coding for G protein coupled receptor protein to  
allow the extension of the + chain (plus chain)  
in the 5' → 3' direction, said DNA primer being  
selected from the group consisting of DNA primers  
comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID  
NO: 1 and DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence  
represented by SEQ ID NO: 12, and
- ③ at least one DNA primer which is capable of  
binding with the 3'-side nucleotide sequence of  
the + chain (plus chain) of the template DNA  
coding for G protein coupled receptor protein to  
allow the extension of the - chain (minus chain)  
in the 5' → 3' direction, said DNA primer being  
selected from the group consisting of DNA primers  
comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID  
NO: 13;

(21) a method for screening DNA libraries for



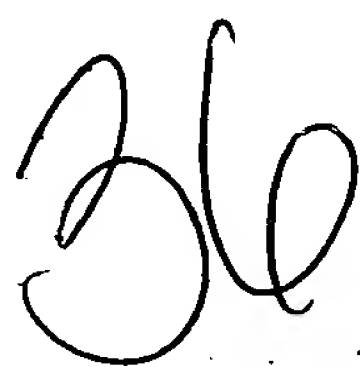
a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein (e.g. from the first to sixth membrane-spanning domains or other domains of G protein coupled receptor protein), which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

- ① said DNA library,
- ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1 and DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 12, and
- ③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 2, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 4, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 9, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 15, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 17 and DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 19,

to amplify selectively a template DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein (e.g. from the first to sixth membrane-spanning domains or other domains of G protein coupled receptor protein), contained in the DNA library;

(22) a method for screening DNA libraries for a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein (e.g. from the first to seventh membrane-spanning domains or other domains of G protein coupled receptor protein), which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

- ① said DNA library,
- ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide



sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1 and DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 12, and

- 5           ③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11,

to amplify selectively a template DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein (e.g. from the first to seventh membrane-spanning domains or other domains of G protein coupled receptor protein), contained in the DNA library;

10

(23) a method for screening DNA libraries for a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein (e.g. from the third to sixth membrane-spanning domains or other domains of G protein coupled receptor protein), which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

15

- ① said DNA library,  
② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 3, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 5, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 6, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 7, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 14 and DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 18, and

20

25

- ③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 2, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 4, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 9, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 15, DNA

30

35

37

primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 17 and DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 19,

5 to amplify selectively a template DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein (e.g. from the third to sixth membrane-spanning domains or other domains of G protein coupled receptor protein), contained in the DNA library;

10 (24) a method for screening DNA libraries for a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein (e.g. from the third to seventh membrane-spanning domains or other domains of G protein coupled receptor protein), which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

- 15 ① said DNA library,
- 20 ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 3, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 5, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 6, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 7, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 14 and DNA
- 25 primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 18, and
- 30 ③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11,

to amplify selectively a template DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein (e.g. from the third to seventh membrane-spanning domains or other domains of G protein coupled receptor protein), contained in the DNA library;

35 (25) a method for screening DNA libraries for a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein (e.g. from the second to sixth membrane-spanning domains or other domains of G protein coupled receptor protein), which comprises

38



carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

- ① said DNA library,
- ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 10 and DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 16, and
- ③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 2, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 4, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 9, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 15, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 17 and DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 19,

to amplify selectively a template DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein (e.g. from the second to sixth membrane-spanning domains or other domains of G protein coupled receptor protein), contained in the DNA library;

(26) a method for screening DNA libraries for a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein (e.g. from the second to seventh membrane-spanning domains or other domains of G protein coupled receptor protein), which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

- ① said DNA library,
- ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 10 and DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 16, and

39

③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11, to amplify selectively a template DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein (e.g. from the second to seventh membrane-spanning domains or other domains of G protein coupled receptor protein), contained in the DNA library;

(27) a method for screening DNA libraries for a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein (e.g. from the first to third membrane-spanning domains or other domains of G protein coupled receptor protein), which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

- ① said DNA library,
- ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1 and DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 12, and
- ③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 13, to amplify selectively a template DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein (e.g. from the first to third membrane-spanning domains or other domains of G protein coupled receptor protein), contained in the DNA library;

(28) a method for screening DNA libraries for a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein, which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

- ① said DNA library,
- ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1, and
- ③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 2,

to amplify selectively the template DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein, contained in the DNA library;

(29) a method for screening DNA libraries to detect a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein, which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

- ① said DNA library,
- ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 3, and
- ③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 4,

to amplify selectively a template DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein, contained in the DNA library;

(30) a method for screening DNA libraries for a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein, which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

- ① said DNA library,
- ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 6, and
- ③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8,

to amplify selectively a template DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein, contained in the DNA library;

(31) a method for screening DNA libraries for a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein, which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

- ① said DNA library,
- ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 10, and
- ③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group

41

consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11, to amplify selectively a template DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein, contained in the DNA library; and

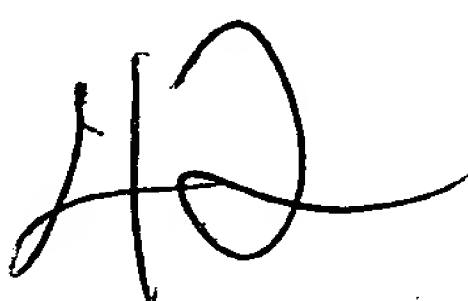
5 (32) a method for screening DNA libraries according to any of the above (6), and (21) to (31) wherein said DNA library is derived from an origin selected from the group consisting of human tissues and human cells. Examples of such human tissues include adrenal, umbilical cord, brain, tongue, 10 liver, lymph gland, lung, thymus, placenta, peritoneum, retina, spleen, heart, smooth muscle, intestine, vessel, bone, kidney, skin, fetus, mammary gland, ovary, testis, pituitary gland, pancreas, submandibular gland, spine, prostate gland, stomach, thyroid gland, trachea (windpipe), skeletal muscle, uterus, 15 adipose tissue, urinary bladder, cornea, olfactory bulb, bone marrow, amnion, etc. Examples of such human cells include nerve cells, epithelial cells, endothelial cells, leukocytes, lymphocytes, gliocytes, fibroblasts, keratinized cells, osteoblasts, osteoclasts, astrocytes, melanocytes, various 20 carcinomas, various sarcomas, various cells derived from the above-mentioned human tissues.

Yet another aspect of the present invention is a degenerate deoxynucleotide which has an oligonucleotide sequence to which a SEQ ID NO selected from the group 25 consisting of SEQ ID NO: 1 to SEQ ID NO: 19 is assigned.

Another aspect of the present invention is

(33) a G protein coupled receptor protein comprising an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of amino acid sequences represented by SEQ ID NO: 24 and/or SEQ ID 30 NO: 25 and substantial equivalents to the amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 24 or SEQ ID NO: 25; or a salt thereof;

(34) a G protein coupled receptor protein according to the above (33) comprising an amino acid sequence selected 35 from the group consisting of an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 26 and substantial equivalents to the amino



acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 26; or a salt thereof;

5 (35) a G protein coupled receptor protein comprising an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 27 and substantial equivalents to the amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 27; or a salt thereof;

10 (36) a G protein coupled receptor protein comprising an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 28 and substantial equivalents to the amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 28; or a salt thereof;

15 (37) a G protein coupled receptor protein comprising an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of amino acid sequences represented by SEQ ID NO: 34 and/or SEQ ID NO: 35 and substantial equivalents to the amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 34 or SEQ ID NO: 35; or a salt thereof;

20 (38) a G protein coupled receptor protein comprising an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 38 and substantial equivalents to the amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 38; or a salt thereof;

25 (39) a G protein coupled receptor protein according to the above (38) comprising an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 39 and substantial equivalents to the amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 39; or a salt thereof;

30 (40) a G protein coupled receptor protein comprising an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 56 and substantial equivalents to the amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 56; or a salt thereof;

(41) a peptide segment or fragment of a G protein coupled receptor protein according to any of the above (33) to (40), a modified derivative thereof or a salt thereof;

35 (42) a DNA which comprises a nucleotide sequence coding for a G protein coupled receptor protein of the above (33);



(43) a DNA which comprises a nucleotide sequence coding for a G protein coupled receptor protein of the above (34);

5 (44) a DNA which comprises a nucleotide sequence coding for a G protein coupled receptor protein of the above (35);

(45) a DNA which comprises a nucleotide sequence coding for a G protein coupled receptor protein of the above (36);

10 (46) a DNA which comprises a nucleotide sequence coding for a G protein coupled receptor protein of the above (37);

15 (47) a DNA which comprises a nucleotide sequence coding for a G protein coupled receptor protein of the above (38);

(48) a DNA which comprises a nucleotide sequence coding for a G protein coupled receptor protein of the above (39);

20 (49) a DNA which comprises a nucleotide sequence coding for a G protein coupled receptor protein of the above (40);

(50) a DNA of the above (42) comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 29 and/or SEQ ID NO: 30;

25 (51) a DNA of the above (43) comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 31;

(52) a DNA of the above (44) comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 32;

(53) a DNA of the above (45) comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 33;

30 (54) a DNA of the above (46) comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 36 and/or SEQ ID NO: 37;

(55) a DNA of the above (47) comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 40;

35 (56) a DNA of the above (48) comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 41;

(57) a DNA of the above (49) comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 57;

44

(58) a vector comprising a DNA according to any of the above (42) to (57);

(59) a transformant (including a transfectant) carrying a vector of the above (58);

5 (60) a process for producing a G protein coupled receptor protein or a salt thereof according to any of the above (33) to (40), which comprises culturing a transformant of the above (59) to express said G protein coupled receptor protein on the membrane of the transformant;

10 (61) a method for determining a ligand to a G protein coupled receptor protein according to any of the above (33) to (40), which comprises contacting

15 (i) at least one component selected from the group consisting of G protein coupled receptor proteins or salts thereof according to any of the above (33) to (40), peptide fragments or segments or salts thereof according to the above (41), and mixtures thereof, with

20 (ii) at least one compound to be tested;

(62) a screening method for a compound capable of inhibiting the binding of a G protein coupled receptor protein according to any of the above (33) to (40) with a ligand, which comprises carrying out a comparison between:

25 (i) at least one case where said ligand is contacted with at least one component selected from the group consisting of G protein coupled receptor proteins or salts thereof according to any of the above (33) to (40), peptide fragments or segments or salts thereof according to the above (41), and mixtures thereof,

30 and

35 (ii) at least one case where said ligand together with a compound to be tested is contacted with at least one component selected from the group consisting of G protein coupled receptor proteins or salts thereof according to any of the above (33) to (40), peptide fragments or segments or salts thereof according to the



above (41), and mixtures thereof;

(63) a kit for the screening of one or more compounds capable of inhibiting the binding of a G protein coupled receptor protein according to any of the above (33) to (40), with a ligand, which comprises at least one component selected from the group consisting of G protein coupled receptor proteins or salts thereof according to any of the above (33) to (40), peptide fragments or segments or salts thereof according to the above (41), and mixtures thereof; and

(64) an antibody against at least one component selected from the group consisting of G protein coupled receptor proteins or salts thereof according to any of the above (33) to (40), peptide fragments or segments or salts thereof according to the above (41), and mixtures thereof.

Yet another aspect of the present invention is

(65) a G protein coupled receptor protein according to the above (33) comprising

- (i) an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 24, amino acid sequences wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are deleted from the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 24, amino acid sequences wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are added to the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 24, and amino acid sequences wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) in the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 24 are substituted with one or more other amino acid residues, or/and
- (ii) an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 25, amino acid sequences wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are deleted from the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 25, amino acid

He

sequences wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are added to the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 25, and amino acid sequences wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) in the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 25 are substituted with one or more other amino acid residues, or a salt thereof;

(66) a G protein coupled receptor protein according to the above (34) comprising an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 26, amino acid sequences wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are deleted from the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 26, amino acid sequences wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are added to the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 26, and amino acid sequences wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) in the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 26 are substituted with one or more other amino acid residues, or a salt thereof;

(67) a G protein coupled receptor protein according to the above (35) comprising an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 27, amino acid sequences wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are deleted from the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 27, amino acid sequences wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are added to the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 27, and amino acid sequences wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) in

47

the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 27 are substituted with one or more other amino acid residues, or a salt thereof;

(68) a G protein coupled receptor protein according to the above (36) comprising an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 28, amino acid sequences wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are deleted from the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 28, amino acid sequences wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are added to the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 28, and amino acid sequences wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) in the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 28 are substituted with one or more other amino acid residues, or a salt thereof;

(69) a G protein coupled receptor protein according to the above (37) comprising

- (i) an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 34, amino acid sequences wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are deleted from the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 34, amino acid sequences wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are added to the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 34, and amino acid sequences wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) in the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 34 are substituted with one or more other amino acid residues, or/and
- (ii) an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 35, amino acid sequences wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more





preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are deleted from the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 35, amino acid sequences wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are added to the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 35, and amino acid sequences wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) in the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 35 are substituted with one or more other amino acid residues, or a salt thereof;

(70) a G protein coupled receptor protein according to the above (38) comprising an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 38, amino acid sequences wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are deleted from the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 38, amino acid sequences wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are added to the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 38, and amino acid sequences wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) in the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 38 are substituted with one or more other amino acid residues, or a salt thereof;

(71) a G protein coupled receptor protein according to the above (39) comprising an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 39, amino acid sequences wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are deleted from the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 39, amino acid sequences wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are added to the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 39, and amino acid sequences wherein one

49

or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) in the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 39 are substituted with one or more other amino acid residues, or a salt thereof;

5 (72) a G protein coupled receptor protein according to the above (40) comprising an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 56, amino acid sequences wherein one or more  
10 amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are deleted from the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 56, amino acid sequences wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are added to the amino acid  
15 sequence of SEQ ID NO: 56, and amino acid sequences wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) in the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 56 are substituted with one or more other amino acid residues, or a salt thereof;

20 (73) a method for determining a ligand according to the above (61) wherein said ligand is selected from the group consisting of angiotensin, bombesin, canavaninoid, cholecystokinin, glutamine, serotonin, melatonin, neuropeptide Y, opioid, purine, vasopressin, oxytocin, VIP (vasoactive  
25 intestinal and related peptides), somatostatin, dopamine, motilin, amylin, bradykinin, CGRP (calcitonin gene related peptides), adrenomedullin, leukotriene, pancreastatin, prostaglandin, thromboxanes, adenosine, adrenaline,  $\alpha$  - and  $\beta$  -chemokine (IL-8, GRO $\alpha$  , GRO $\beta$  , GRO $\gamma$  , NAP-2, ENA-78, PF4, IP10, GCP-2, MCP-1, HC14, MCP-3, I-309, MIP1 $\alpha$  ,  
30 MIP-1 $\beta$  , RANTES, etc.), endothelin, enterogastrin, histamine, neurotensin, TRH, pancreatic polypeptides and galanin;

(74) a method for the screening of a compound or a salt thereof capable of inhibiting the binding of a ligand with  
35 a G protein coupled receptor protein according to any of the above (33) to (40), which comprises measuring amounts of a labeled ligand bound to the said G protein coupled receptor



protein in at least two cases:

(i) where the labeled ligand is contacted with at least one component selected from the group consisting of G protein coupled receptor proteins or salts thereof according to any of the above (33) to (40), peptide fragments or segments or salts thereof according to the above (41), and mixtures thereof, and

(ii) where the labeled ligand together with a compound to be tested is contacted with at least one component elected from the group consisting of G protein coupled receptor proteins or salts thereof according to any of the above (33) to (40), peptide fragments or segments or salts thereof according to the above (41), and mixtures thereof,

and comparing the measured amounts of the labeled ligand;

(75) a method for the screening of a compound or a salt thereof capable of inhibiting the binding of a ligand with a G protein coupled receptor protein according to any of the above (33) to (40), which comprises measuring amounts of a labeled ligand bound to a cell comprising the said G protein coupled receptor protein in at least two cases:

(i) where the labeled ligand is contacted with the said cell, and

(ii) where the labeled ligand together with a compound to be tested is contacted with the said cell, and comparing the measured amounts of the labeled ligand;

(76) a method for the screening of a compound or a salt thereof capable of inhibiting the binding of a ligand with a G protein coupled receptor protein according to any of the above (33) to (40), which comprises measuring amounts of a labeled ligand bound to a membrane fraction of a cell comprising the said G protein coupled receptor protein in at least two cases:

(i) where the labeled ligand is contacted with the said membrane fraction, and

(ii) where the labeled ligand together with a compound to be tested is contacted with the membrane fraction,

51

and comparing the measured amounts of the labeled ligand;

(77) a method for the screening of a compound or a salt thereof capable of inhibiting the binding of a ligand with a G protein coupled receptor protein according to any of the above (33) to (40), which comprises measuring amounts of a labeled ligand bound to said G protein coupled receptor protein in at least two cases:

(i) where the labeled ligand is contacted with a G protein coupled receptor protein according to any of the above (33) to (40) which is expressed on the membrane of a transformant according to the above (59) during incubation of the transformant, and

(ii) where the labeled ligand together with a compound to be tested is contacted with the G protein coupled receptor protein according to any of the above (33) to (40) which is expressed on the membrane of a transformant according to the above (59) during incubation of the transformant,

and comparing the measured amounts of the labeled ligand;

(78) a method for the screening of a compound or a salt thereof capable of inhibiting the binding of a ligand with a G protein coupled receptor protein according to any of the above (33) to (40), which comprises measuring G protein coupled receptor protein-mediated cell-stimulating activities in at least two cases:

(i) where a compound capable of activating the G protein coupled receptor protein according to any of the above (33) to (40) is contacted with a cell comprising the said G protein coupled receptor protein, and

(ii) where the compound capable of activating the G protein together with a compound to be tested is contacted with the cell comprising the said G protein coupled receptor protein,

and comparing the measured cell-stimulating activities;

(79) a method for the screening of a compound or a salt thereof capable of inhibiting the binding of a ligand with a G protein coupled receptor protein according to any of the

52

above (33) to (40), which comprises measuring G protein coupled receptor protein-mediated cell-stimulating activities in at least two cases:

5 (i) where a compound capable of activating the G protein coupled receptor protein according to any of the above (33) to (40) is contacted with a G protein coupled receptor protein according to any of the above (33) to (40) which is expressed on the membrane of a transformant according to the above (59) during  
10 incubation of the transformant, and

(ii) where the compound capable of activating the G protein together with a compound to be tested is contacted with the G protein coupled receptor protein according to any of the above (33) to (40) which is  
15 expressed on the membrane of a transformant according to the above (59) during incubation of the transformant,

and comparing the measured cell-stimulating activities;

(80) a method according to the above (78) or (79)  
20 wherein said compound capable of activating the G protein coupled receptor protein according to any of the above (33) to (40) is selected from the group consisting of angiotensin, bombesin, canavaninoid, cholecystokinin, glutamine, serotonin, melatonin, neuropeptide Y, opioid, purine, vasopressin,  
25 oxytocin, VIP (vasoactive intestinal and related peptides), somatostatin, dopamine, motilin, amylin, bradykinin, CGRP (calcitonin gene related peptides), adrenomedullin, leukotriene, pancreastatin, prostaglandin, thromboxane, adenosine, adrenaline,  $\alpha$  - and  $\beta$  -chemokine (IL-8, GRO $\alpha$  , GRO $\beta$  , GRO $\gamma$  ,  
30 NAP-2, ENA-78, PF4, IP10, GCP-2, MCP-1, HC14, MCP-3, I-309, MIP1 $\alpha$  , MIP-1 $\beta$  , RANTES, etc.), endothelin, enterogastrin, histamine, neurotensin, TRH, pancreatic polypeptides and galanin;

(81) a compound which is determined through a method  
35 according to any of the above (62) and (74) to (80) or a salt thereof;

(82) a pharmaceutical composition comprising an

53



effective amount of a compound according to the above (81) or a salt thereof;

5 (83) a screening kit according to the above (63), comprising a cell comprising a G protein coupled receptor protein according to any of the above (33) to (40);

(84) a screening kit according to the above (63), comprising a membrane fraction derived from a cell comprising a G protein coupled receptor protein according to any of the above (33) to (40);

10 (85) a screening kit according to the above (63), comprising a cell of the (59) or (109) mentioned herein below;

(86) a screening kit according to the above (63), comprising a membrane fraction derived from a cell of the (59) or (109);

15 (87) a compound which is determined by means of a screening kit according to any of the above (63) and (83) to (86) or a salt thereof;

20 (88) a pharmaceutical composition comprising an effective amount of a compound according to the above (87) or a salt thereof; and

25 (89) a method for measuring at least one component selected from the group consisting of G protein coupled receptor proteins or salts thereof according to any of the above (33) to (40), peptide fragments or segments or salts thereof according to the above (41), and mixtures thereof, which comprises contacting an antibody according to the above (64) with the component selected from the group consisting of G protein coupled receptor proteins or salts thereof according to any of the above (33) to (40), peptide segments or salts thereof according to the above (41), and mixtures thereof.

Still another aspect of the present invention is

30 (90) a ligand to a G protein coupled receptor protein according to any of the above (33) to (40), which is determined through the following step of:

35 contacting (i) at least one component selected from the group consisting of G protein coupled receptor proteins or salts thereof according to any of the above

54

(33) to (40), peptide fragments or segments or salts thereof according to the above (41), and mixtures thereof,

with (ii) at least one compound to be examined; and

5 (91) a compound capable of inhibiting the binding of a G protein coupled receptor protein according to any of the above (33) to (40) with a ligand, which is determined through carrying out a comparison between:

10 (i) at least one case where said ligand is contacted with at least one component selected from the group consisting of G protein coupled receptor proteins or salts thereof according to any of the above (33) to (40), peptide fragments or segments or salts thereof according to the above (41), and mixtures thereof, and

15 (ii) at least one case where said ligand together with a compound to be tested is contacted with at least one component selected from the group consisting of G protein coupled receptor proteins or salts thereof according to any of the above (33) to (40), peptide fragments or segments or salts thereof according to the above (41), and mixtures thereof.

Another aspect of the present invention is

20 (92) a recombinant G protein coupled receptor protein and a salt thereof which is obtained by the expression of a DNA according to any of the above (42) to (57), or a modified or fragmented derivative thereof;

25 (93) a method for amplifying a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein by polymerase chain reaction techniques, which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

30 (1) a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein, said DNA being capable of acting as a template, and

35 (2) at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising either SEQ ID NO: 1 or SEQ ID NO: 2; and

(94) a method for screening DNA libraries for

55

a DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein, which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

(1) said DNA library, and

5 (2) at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising either SEQ ID NO: 1 or SEQ ID NO: 2,

to amplify selectively the DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein, contained in the DNA library.

10 Yet another aspect of the present invention is

(95) a monoclonal antibody against at least one component selected from the group consisting of G protein coupled receptor proteins or salts thereof according to any of the above (33) to (40), peptide fragments or segments or salts thereof according to the above (41), and mixtures thereof;

15 (96) a preparation of purified polyclonal antibodies against at least one component selected from the group consisting of G protein coupled receptor proteins or salts thereof according to any of the above (33) to (40), peptide fragments or segments or salts thereof according to the above (41), and mixtures thereof;

20 (97) an immunoassay for detecting a G protein coupled receptor protein which comprising

(i) incubating a sample to be tested with an antibody according to the above (64) to allow formation of an antigen-antibody complex; and

(ii) detecting an antigen-antibody complex formed in step (i); and

30 (98) an immunoassay for detecting antibodies against a G protein coupled receptor protein which comprising

(i) incubating a sample to be tested with at least one component selected from the group consisting of G protein coupled receptor proteins or salts thereof according to any of the above (33) to (40), peptide fragments or segments or salts thereof according to the above (41), and mixtures thereof to allow formation of an antigen-antibody complex; and

56

(ii) detecting an antigen-antibody complex formed in step (a).

Still another aspect of the present invention is

5 (99) an antisense DNA or RNA which comprises a nucleotide sequence complementary to at least a portion of a DNA according to any of the above (42) to (57), said antisense DNA or RNA being hybridizable to said DNA according to any of the above (42) to (57);

10 (100) an antisense DNA or RNA according to the above (99) wherein said antisense DNA or RNA comprises the 5' end hairpin loop, 5' end 6-base-pair repeat, 5' end untranslated region, protein translation initiation site or codon, ORF translation initiation site or codon, 3'-untranslated region, 3' end palindrome region, or 3' end hairpin loop of a G protein  
15 coupled receptor protein DNA according to any of the above (42) to (57);

(101) an antisense DNA or RNA according to the above (99) in a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier;

20 (102) an antisense DNA or RNA according to the above (99) comprising from 2 to 50 nucleotides;

(103) a method for modulating the activity of a G protein coupled receptor protein comprising contacting cells expressing the G protein coupled receptor protein with an antisense DNA or RNA according to the above (99);

25 (104) a method for producing an antibody against a G protein coupled receptor protein according to any of the above (33) to (40), which comprises administering to an individual at least one component selected from the group consisting of G protein coupled receptor proteins or salts thereof according to  
30 any of the above (33) to (40), peptide fragments or segments or salts thereof according to the above (41), and mixtures thereof; and

(105) a method for producing a hybridoma which produces a monoclonal antibody against a G protein coupled  
35 receptor protein according to any of the above (33) to (40), which comprises

(i) immunizing an individual with at least one



component selected from the group consisting of G protein coupled receptor proteins or salts thereof according to any of the above (33) to (40), peptide fragments or segments or salts thereof according to the above (41), and mixtures thereof;

5 (ii) immortalizing antibody producing cells from the immunized individual;

(iii) selecting an immortal cell which produces antibodies reactive with the G protein coupled receptor protein; and

10 (iv) growing said immortal cell.

Yet another aspect of the present invention is

(106) a PCR screening kit for a DNA (or nucleotide sequence) coding for G protein coupled receptor protein in a DNA library which comprises

- 15 (i) ① at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 3, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 5, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 6, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 7, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 10, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 14, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 16 and DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 18, and
- 20
- 25
- 30 ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 2, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 4, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 9, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide
- 35





sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 15, DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 17 and DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 19; or

5 (ii)① at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1 and DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 12, and

10 ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers comprising a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 13;

(107) a vector comprising the DNA according to the above (7);

15 (108) an expression system comprising an open reading frame (ORF) of DNA derived from a G protein coupled receptor protein DNA according to any of the above (7) and (42) to (57), wherein the ORF is operably linked to a control sequence compatible with a desired host cell;

20 (109) a transformant (including a transfectant) carrying a vector of the above (107) or an expression system of the above (108);

25 (110) a process for producing a G protein coupled receptor protein or a salt thereof, which comprises culturing the transformant of the above (109) to express said G protein coupled receptor protein on the membrane of the transformant;

(111) a method for expressing a polypeptide of G protein coupled receptor protein, comprising:

30 (a) providing a transformant of the above (59) or (109); and

(b) incubating the transformant under conditions which allow expression of the polypeptide of G protein coupled receptor protein;

35 (112) a method for preparing a transformant according to the above (59) or (109), comprising:

(a) providing a host cell capable of transformation;

59

(b) providing a vector according to the above (58) or (107) or an expression system according to the above (108); and

5 (c) incubating (a) with (b) under conditions which allow transformation of the host cell with the vector or the expression system;

(113) a pharmaceutical composition according to the above (82) or (88), comprising an effective amount of a compound according to the above (81) or (87) or a  
10 pharmaceutically acceptable salt thereof in admixture with a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier, excipient or diluent;

(114) the pharmaceutical composition according to the above (82) or (88), for inhibiting the binding of a G protein coupled receptor protein according to the present invention  
15 with a ligand;

(115) a method for inhibiting the binding of a G protein coupled receptor protein according to the present invention with a ligand in a medium which comprises contacting an effective amount of a compound according to  
20 the above (81) or (87) or a salt thereof with said medium;

(116) a method for modulating the activity of a G protein coupled receptor protein comprising contacting cells expressing the G protein coupled receptor protein with a an effective amount of a compound according to the above (81) or (87) or a salt thereof;  
25

(117) the ligand according to the above (90) being labeled with a detectable reporter;

(118) the antibody according to the above (64) wherein the antibody is labeled with a detectable reporter;  
30

(119) a pharmaceutical composition for controlling an expression of G protein coupled receptor protein, which comprises an effective amount of the antisense DNA according to the above (99), and

(120) a culture product produced by a transformant  
35 according to the above (59) or (109).

Yet another aspect of the present invention is

(121) a DNA according to the above (1) wherein the

60

DNA is an oligonucleotide having from 8 to 60 base residues;

(122) a DNA according to the above (1) wherein the DNA is synthetic;

5 (123) a DNA (or nucleotide sequence) coding for a G protein coupled receptor protein or a fragment thereof, which is obtained through the method according to any of the above (5) to (32);

10 (124) a DNA (or nucleotide sequence) according to the above (123), wherein said G protein coupled receptor protein is selected from the group consisting of angiotensin receptor, bombesin receptor, canavaninoid receptor, cholecystokinin receptor, glutamine receptor, serotonin receptor, melatonin receptor, neuropeptide Y receptor, opioid receptor, purine receptor, vasopressin receptor, oxytocin  
15 receptor, VIP receptor (vasoactive intestinal and related peptide receptor), somatostatin receptor, dopamine receptor, motilin receptor, amylin receptor, bradykinin receptor, CGRP receptor (calcitonin gene related peptide receptor), adrenomedullin receptor, leukotriene receptor, pancreastatin  
20 receptor, prostaglandin receptor, thromboxane receptor, adenosine receptor, adrenaline receptor,  $\alpha$  - and  $\beta$  -chemokine receptor including IL-8, GRO $\alpha$  , GRO $\beta$  , GRO $\gamma$  , NAP-2, ENA-78, PF4, IP10, GCP-2, MCP-1, HC14, MCP-3, I-309, MIP1 $\alpha$  , MIP-1 $\beta$  , and RANTES receptors, endothelin receptor, enterogastrin  
25 receptor, histamine receptor, neurotensin receptor, TRH receptor, pancreatic polypeptide receptor, and galanin receptor; and

(125) a culture product produced by a transformant according to the above (59) or (109).

30 As used herein the term "substantial equivalent(s)" means that the activity of the protein, e.g., nature of the ligand binding activity, and physical characteristics are substantially the same. Substitutions, deletions or  
35 insertions of amino acids often do not produce radical changes in the physical and chemical characteristics of a polypeptide, in which case polypeptides containing the substitution,

61

deletion, or insertion would be considered to be substantially equivalent to polypeptides lacking the substitution, deletion, or insertion. Substantially equivalent substitutes for an amino acid within the sequence may be selected from other members of the class to which the amino acid belongs. The non-polar (hydrophobic) amino acids include alanine, leucine, isoleucine, valine, proline, phenylalanine, tryptophan and methionine. The polar neutral amino acids include glycine, serine, threonine, cysteine, tyrosine, asparagine, and glutamine. The positively charged (basic) amino acids include arginine, lysine and histidine. The negatively charged (acidic) amino acids include aspartic acid and glutamic acid.

#### BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

Figure 1 depicts the community (homology) of the sequence of 5' side synthetic DNA primers (HS-1) having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1 with the nucleotide sequence each of other G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding cDNAs and genes (SEQ ID NOS: 62-75)

Figure 2 depicts the community (homology) of the sequence which is complementary to 3' side synthetic DNA primers (HS-2) having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 2 with the nucleotide sequence each of other G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding cDNAs and genes (SEQ ID NOS: 76-81)

Figure 3 depicts the community (homology) of the sequence of 5' side synthetic DNA primers (3A) having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 5 or 5' side synthetic DNA primers (3B) having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 6 relative to the nucleotide sequence each of other G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding cDNAs and genes (SEQ ID NOS: 92-100)

Figure 4 depicts the community (homology) of the sequence of 5' side synthetic DNA primers (3C) having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 7 or 5' side synthetic DNA primers (3D) having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 3 relative to the nucleotide sequence each of other G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding cDNAs

62

A and genes (SEQ ID NOS: 111-121)

Figure 5 depicts the community (homology) of the sequence (6A) which is complementary to 3' side synthetic DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8 or the nucleotide sequence (6B) which is complementary to 3' side synthetic DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 9 relative to the nucleotide sequence each of other G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding cDNAs and genes (SEQ ID NOS: 122-142)

A 10 Figure 6 depicts the community (homology) of the sequence (6C) which is complementary to 3' side synthetic DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 4 relative to the nucleotide sequence each of other G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding cDNAs and genes (SEQ ID NOS: 143-154)

15 Figure 7 depicts the community (homology) of the sequence of 5' side synthetic DNA primers (T2A) having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 10 with the nucleotide sequence each of other G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding cDNAs and genes (SEQ ID NOS: 155-171)

A 20 Figure 8 depicts the community (homology) of the sequence which is complementary to 3' side synthetic DNA primers (T7A) having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11 relative to the nucleotide sequence each of other G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding cDNAs and genes (SEQ ID NOS: 172-181)

25 Figure 9 depicts the community (homology) of the sequence of 5' side synthetic DNA primers (TM1-A2) having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 12 relative to the nucleotide sequence each of other G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding cDNAs and genes (SEQ ID NOS: 192-204)

A 30 Figure 10 depicts the community (homology) of the sequence which is complementary to 3' side synthetic DNA primers (TM3-B2) having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 13 relative to the nucleotide sequence each of other G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding cDNAs and genes (SEQ ID NOS: 205-218)

A 35 Figure 11 depicts the community (homology) of the sequence of 5' side synthetic DNA primers (TM3-C2) having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 14 relative to

63



A the nucleotide sequence each of other G protein coupled  
receptor protein-encoding cDNAs and genes (SEQ ID NOS: 219-229)

Figure 12 depicts the community (homology) of the  
sequence which is complementary to 3' side synthetic DNA

5 primers (TM6-E2) having a nucleotide sequence represented by  
SEQ ID NO: 15 relative to the nucleotide sequence each of other  
G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding cDNAs and genes (SEQ ID NOS: 230-242)

10 Figure 13 depicts the community (homology) of the  
sequence of 5' side synthetic DNA primers (TM2F18) having a  
nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 16 relative to  
the nucleotide sequence each of other G protein coupled  
receptor protein-encoding cDNAs and genes (SEQ ID NOS: 243-254)

15 Figure 14 depicts the community (homology) of the  
sequence which is complementary to 3' side synthetic DNA  
primers (TM6R21) having a nucleotide sequence represented by  
SEQ ID NO: 17 relative to the nucleotide sequence each of other  
G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding cDNAs and genes (SEQ ID NOS: 255-274)

20 Figure 15 depicts the community (homology) of the  
sequence of 5' side synthetic DNA primers (S3A) having a  
nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 18 relative to  
the nucleotide sequence each of other G protein coupled  
receptor protein-encoding cDNAs and genes (SEQ ID NOS: 275-286)

25 Figure 16 depicts the community (homology) of the  
sequence which is complementary to 3' side synthetic DNA  
primers (S6A) having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ  
ID NO: 19 relative to the nucleotide sequence each of other G  
protein coupled receptor protein-encoding cDNAs and genes (SEQ ID NOS: 287-298)

30 Figure 17 is the 1.2% agarose gel electrophoresis  
profile of cDNA products each obtained from human brain  
amygdala (1, 2, 7), human pituitary body (3, 4, 8) and rat  
brain (5, 6, 9) by PCR amplification using the synthetic DNA  
primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO:  
1 and the synthetic DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence  
35 represented by SEQ ID NO: 2, wherein lanes 1 to 6 show the  
results of when PCR is carried out under severe conditions as  
disclosed in Examples, lanes 7 to 9 show the results of when  
PCR is carried out under mild conditions, and M denotes a size

marker which is obtained by cutting  $\lambda$ -phage DNA with restriction enzyme, EcoT14I.

Figure 18 shows the nucleotide sequence determined by sequencing of clone A58 with a T7 primer wherein the clone A58 is obtained by amplifying human brain amygdala-derived cDNA by PCR under mild conditions and subcloning it to PCR<sup>TM</sup> II. (HUNSONAT: SEQ ID NO: 300)

Figure 19 shows the nucleotide sequence determined by sequencing of clone A58 with an SP6 primer (HUNSONATA: SEQ ID NO: 302)

Figure 20 shows the nucleotide sequence determined by sequencing of clone 57-A-2 by using a -21M13 primer wherein the clone 57-A-2 is obtained by amplifying human brain amygdala-derived cDNA by PCR under severe conditions and subcloning it to PCR<sup>TM</sup> II. (HUNSDSA: SEQ ID NO: 305)

Figure 21 shows the nucleotide sequence determined by sequencing of clone B54 with a T7 primer wherein the clone B54 is obtained by amplifying rat whole brain-derived cDNA by PCR under mild conditions and subcloning it to PCR<sup>TM</sup> II. (RW04738: SEQ ID NO: 307)

Figure 22 illustrates the nucleotide sequence of the human pituitary gland-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in the cDNA clone p19P2 isolated by PCR using a human pituitary gland-derived cDNA and the amino acid sequence encoded thereby, wherein the primer used for sequencing is -21M13, and the underlined part corresponds to the synthetic primer. (SEQ ID NO: 308)

Figure 23 illustrates the nucleotide sequence of the human pituitary gland-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in the cDNA clone p19P2 isolated by PCR using a human pituitary gland-derived cDNA and the amino acid sequence encoded thereby, wherein the primer used for sequencing is M13RV-N (Takara, Japan), and the underlined part corresponds to the synthetic primer. (SEQ ID NO: 310)

Figure 24 is the partial hydrophobicity plotting profile of the protein encoded by the human pituitary gland-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in p19P2, prepared based upon the amino acid sequence

65

shown in Figure 22.

Figure 25 is the partial hydrophobicity plotting profile of the protein encoded by the human pituitary gland-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in p19P2, prepared based upon the amino acid sequence shown in Figure 23.

Figure 26 shows the partial amino acid sequence (p19P2) of the protein encoded by the human pituitary gland-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in p19P2, as shown in Figures 22 and 23, relative to the known G protein coupled receptor protein, S12863, wherein reverse amino acid residues are in agreement, the 1st to 99th amino acid residues of the p19P2 sequence correspond to the 1st to 99th amino acid residues in Figure 22, and the 156th to 230th amino acid residues thereof correspond to the 1st to 68th amino acid residues in Figure 23.

Figure 27 is the nucleotide sequence of the MIN6-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment derived based upon the nucleotide sequences of the MIN6-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragments each included in the cDNA clones, pG3-2 and pG1-10, isolated by PCR using a MIN6-derived cDNA and the amino acid sequence encoded thereby, wherein the underlined parts corresponds to the synthetic primers.

Figure 28 is the partial hydrophobicity plotting profile of the MIN6-derived G protein coupled receptor protein, prepared based upon the partial amino acid sequence shown in Figure 27.

Figure 29 is the partial nucleotide sequence of the novel receptor protein cDNA clone, p63A2, obtained from the human amygdaloid nucleus by PCR amplification and the amino acid sequence encoded thereby, wherein the underlined part corresponds to the synthetic primer.

Figure 30 is the partial nucleotide sequence of the novel receptor protein cDNA clone, p63A2, obtained from the human amygdaloid nucleus by PCR amplification and the amino acid sequence encoded thereby, wherein the underlined part

66

corresponds to the synthetic primer.

Figure 31 is the hydrophobicity plotting profile, prepared based upon the amino acid sequence shown in Figure 29, suggesting the presence of hydrophobic domains as designated by 1 to 3.

Figure 32 is the hydrophobicity plotting profile, prepared based upon the amino acid sequence shown in Figure 30, suggesting the presence of hydrophobic domains as designated by 4 to 6.

Figure 33 is the partial amino acid sequence (p63A2) of the protein encoded by the novel receptor protein cDNA fragment included in p63A2, relative to the partial amino acid sequence of the G protein coupled receptor protein (P30731) expressed and induced by a mouse T cell-derived glucocorticoid, wherein reverse amino acid residues are in agreement.

Figure 34 is the whole nucleotide sequence of the the human pituitary gland-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA, included in the cDNA clone, phGR3, isolated from the human-derived cDNA library by plaque hybridization using an DNA insert in the p19P2 as a probe, and the amino acid sequence encoded thereby.

Figure 35 is the northern blotting profile of the human pituitary gland mRNA of the receptor gene encoded by the human pituitary gland-derived cDNA clone, phGR3.

Figure 36 is the hydrophobicity plotting profile of the protein encoded by the human pituitary gland-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA included in phGR3, prepared based upon the amino acid sequence shown in Figure 34.

Figure 37 is the partial nucleotide sequence of the novel receptor protein cDNA clone, p3H2-17, obtained from mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell strain, MIN6, by PCR amplification and the amino acid sequence encoded thereby, wherein the underlined part corresponds to the synthetic primer used for the PCR amplification.

Figure 38 is the hydrophobicity plotting profile, prepared based upon the amino acid sequence shown in Figure 37, suggesting the presence of hydrophobic domains as designated

67

by 3 to 6.

Figure 39 is the partial amino acid sequence encoded by the novel receptor protein cDNA included in p3H2-17, relative to the partial amino acid sequence each of chicken ATP receptor protein (P34996), human somatostatin receptor subtype 3 protein (A46226), human somatostatin receptor subtype 4 protein (JN0605), and bovine neuropeptide Y receptor protein (S28787), wherein reverse amino acid residues are in agreement.

Figure 40 is the partial nucleotide sequence of the novel receptor protein cDNA clone, p3H2-34, obtained from mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell strain, MIN6, by PCR amplification and the amino acid sequence encoded thereby, wherein the underlined parts correspond to the synthetic primers used for the PCR amplification.

Figure 41 is the hydrophobicity plotting profile, prepared based upon the amino acid sequence shown in Figure 40, wherein the axis of ordinate represents an index of hydrophobicity, the axis of abscissa represents the number of amino acids and numerals 3 to 6 represent the presence of hydrophobic domains.

Figure 42 is the partial amino acid sequence encoded by the novel receptor protein cDNA included in p3H2-34, relative to the partial amino acid sequence each of human somatostatin receptor subtype 4 protein (JN0605), human somatostatin receptor subtype 2 protein (B41795), and rat-derived ligand unknown receptor protein (A39297), wherein reverse amino acid residues are in agreement.

Figure 43 is the nucleotide sequence of the rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscle-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in the novel receptor protein cDNA clone, pMD4, obtained from rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscles by PCR amplification, and the amino acid sequence encoded thereby, wherein the underlined parts correspond to the synthetic primers used for the PCR amplification.

Figure 44 is the hydrophobicity plotting profile of the protein encoded by the rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth

68



muscle-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in pMD4, prepared based upon the amino acid sequence shown in Figure 35, wherein numerals 1 to 3 suggest the presence of hydrophobic domains.

5 Figure 45 is the partial amino acid sequence (pMD4) of the protein encoded by the rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscle-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in pMD4 as shown in Figure 43, relative to the known G protein coupled receptor protein, rat ligand unknown receptor protein (A35639), wherein reverse amino acid residues are in agreement, the 1st to 88th amino acid residues of the pMD4 sequence correspond to the 1st to 88th amino acid residues in Figure 43.

10 Figure 46 shows the nucleotide sequence of the mouse-derived galanin receptor protein cDNA clone, pMGR20, which has been cloned with, as a probe, the cDNA insert in p3H2-34 and the amino acid sequence encoded thereby.

15 Figure 47 is the hydrophobicity plotting profile, prepared based upon the amino acid sequence shown in Figure 46, wherein the axis of ordinate represents an index of hydrophobic property, the axis of abscissa represents the number of amino acids, and numerals 1 to 7 represent the presence of hydrophobic domains.

20 Figure 48 is the amino acid sequence (MOUSEGALRECE) of the mouse-derived galanin receptor protein encoded by pMGR20, relative to the amino acid sequence (HUMAGALAMI) of the human-derived galanin receptor protein, wherein reverse amino acid residues are in agreement.

25 Figure 49 is the nucleotide sequence of the rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscle-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in the novel receptor protein cDNA clone, pMJ10, obtained from rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscles by PCR amplification and the amino acid sequence encoded thereby, wherein the underlined parts corresponds to the synthetic primers used for the PCR amplification.

30 Figure 50 is the hydrophobicity plotting profile of

69



the protein encoded by the rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscle-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in pMJ10, prepared based upon the amino acid sequence shown in Figure 49, wherein numerals 4 to 6 suggest the presence of hydrophobic domains.

Figure 51 is the partial amino acid sequence (pMJ10) of the protein encoded by the rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscle-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in pMJ10 shown in Figure 49, relative to human ligand unknown receptor protein (B42009), human N-formylpeptide receptor protein (JC2014), rabbit N-formylpeptide receptor protein (A46520), mouse C5a anaphylatoxin receptor protein (A46525) and bovine neuropeptide Y receptor protein (S28787) which are known G protein coupled receptor proteins, wherein reverse amino acid residues are in agreement, and the 1st to 125th amino acid residues of pMJ10 correspond to the 1st to 125th amino acid residues in Figure 49.

Figure 52 is the nucleotide sequence of the rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscle-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in the novel receptor protein cDNA clone, pMH28, obtained from rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscles by PCR amplification and the amino acid sequence encoded thereby wherein the underlined parts correspond to the synthetic primers used for the PCR amplification.

Figure 53 is the hydrophobicity plotting profile of the protein encoded by the rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscle-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in pMH28, prepared based upon the amino acid sequence shown in Figure 52, wherein numerals 4 to 6 suggest the presence of hydrophobic domains.

Figure 54 is the partial amino acid sequence (pMH28) of the protein encoded by the rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscle-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in pMH28 shown in Figure 52, relative to mouse IL-8 receptor protein (P35343), human somatostatin receptor protein 1 (A41795) and human somatostatin receptor protein 4 (A47457).

which are known G protein coupled receptor proteins, wherein reverse amino acid residues are in agreement, and the 1st to 119th amino acid residues of pMH28 correspond to the 1st to 119th amino acid residues in Figure 52.

5 Figure 55 is the nucleotide sequence of the rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscle-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in the novel receptor protein cDNA clone, pMN7, obtained from rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscles by PCR amplification and the amino acid  
10 sequence encoded thereby, wherein the underlined 5'-end nucleotide sequence part corresponds to the synthetic primer used for the PCR amplification.

15 Figure 56 is the nucleotide sequence of the rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscle-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in the novel receptor protein cDNA clone, pMN7, obtained from rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscles by PCR amplification and the amino acid  
20 sequence encoded thereby, wherein the underlined 3'-end nucleotide sequence part corresponds to the synthetic primer used for the PCR amplification.

25 Figure 57 is the hydrophobicity plotting profile of the protein encoded by the rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscle-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in pMN7, prepared based upon the amino acid sequences shown in Figures 55 and 56, wherein numerals TM2 to TM6 suggest the presence of hydrophobic domains.

30 Figure 58 is the partial hydrophobicity plotting profile of the protein encoded by the human pituitary gland-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in p19P2, prepared based upon the amino acid sequence shown in Figure 22.

35 Figure 59 is the partial hydrophobicity plotting profile of the protein encoded by the human pituitary gland-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in p19P2, prepared based upon the amino acid sequence shown in Figure 23.

Figure 60 shows the partial amino acid sequence

71

(SEQ ID NO: 361)  
(p19P2) of the protein encoded by the human pituitary gland-  
derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment  
included in p19P2, as shown in Figures 22 and 23, relative to  
the known G protein coupled receptor protein, S12863, wherein  
5 reverse amino acid residues are in agreement, the 1st to 99th  
amino acid residues of the p19P2 sequence correspond to the 1st  
to 99th amino acid residues in Figure 22, and the 156th to  
230th amino acid residues thereof correspond to the 1st to 68th  
amino acid residues in Figure 23.

10 Figure 61 is the partial amino acid sequence  
(pG3-2/pG1-10) of the MIN6-derived G protein coupled receptor  
protein, as shown in Figure 27, relative to the partial amino  
acid sequence (p19P2) of the protein encoded by p19P2, as shown  
in Figures 22 and 23, wherein reverse amino acid residues are  
15 in agreement, the 1st to 99th amino acid residues of the  
p19P2 sequence correspond to the 1st to 99th amino acid  
residues in Figure 22, the 156th to 223rd amino acid residues  
thereof correspond to the 1st to 68th amino acid residues in  
Figure 23, and the 1st to 223rd amino acid residues of the  
20 pG3-2/pG1-10 sequence correspond to the 1st to 223rd amino acid  
residues in Figure 27.

Figure 62 is the nucleotide sequence of the MIN6-  
derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment  
included in the cDNA clone, p5S38, isolated by PCR using a  
25 MIN6-derived cDNA and the amino acid sequence encoded thereby,  
wherein the underlined parts corresponds to the synthetic  
primers.

Figure 63 is the partial amino acid sequence (p5S38) of  
the MIN6-derived G protein coupled receptor protein, as  
30 shown in Figure 62, relative to the partial amino acid sequence  
(p19P2) of the G protein coupled receptor protein encoded by  
p19P2, as shown in Figures 22 and 23, as well as the partial  
amino acid sequence of the G protein coupled receptor protein  
encoded by the nucleotide sequence derived from the nucleotide  
35 sequence of the cDNA fragment included in pG3-2 and pG1-10, as  
shown in Figure 27, wherein reverse amino acid residues are in  
agreement, the 1st to 144th amino acid residues of the p5S38

sequence correspond to the 1st to 144th amino acid residues in Figure 62, the 1st to 99th amino acid residues of the p19P2 sequence correspond to the 1st to 99th amino acid residues in Figure 22, the 156th to 223rd amino acid residues thereof  
5 correspond to the 1st to 68th amino acid residues in Figure 23, and the 1st to 223rd amino acid residues of the pG3-2/pG1-10 sequence correspond to the 1st to 223rd amino acid residues in Figure 27.

10 Figure 64 is the partial hydrophobicity plotting profile of the protein encoded by the MIN6-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in p5S38, prepared based upon the amino acid sequence shown in Figure 62.

15 Figure 65 shows the northern blot analysis profile of the receptor gene encoded by the cDNA included in the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell strain MIN6-derived novel receptor protein cDNA clone, p3H2-17, for mouse cell line, MIN6, Neuro-2a cell and mouse brain, thymus, spleen and pancreas poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA, wherein each arrow and number indicates the size marker position (unit of number: kb).

20 Figure 66 shows the agarose gel electrophoresis analysis profile of the PCR products obtained by 5'RACE PCR of the receptor gene included in p3H2-17 using mouse thymus and spleen poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA.

25 Lane 1 indicates the size marker 6 (Wako Pure Chemical, Japan).

Lane 2 indicates the internal control which is the thymus-derived PCR product obtained by PCR amplification using the primer having SEQ ID NO: 20 and the primer having SEQ ID NO: 22 with Taq polymerase.

30 Lane 3 indicates the negative control which is the PCR product obtained by Ex Taq polymerase PCR amplification of thymus cDNA prior to addition of anchors.

35 Lane 4 indicates the negative control which is the PCR product obtained by Taq polymerase PCR amplification of thymus cDNA prior to addition of anchors.

Lane 5 indicates the PCR product obtained by 5'RACE of thymus poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA with Pfu polymerase.

73

Lane 6 indicates the PCR product obtained by 5'RACE of thymus poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA with Vent polymerase.

Lane 7 indicates the PCR product obtained by 5'RACE of thymus poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA with Ex Taq polymerase.

5 Lane 8 indicates the PCR product obtained by 5'RACE of thymus poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA with Taq polymerase.

Lane 9 indicates the size marker 5 (Wako Pure Chemical, Japan).

10 Lane 10 indicates the internal control which is the spleen-derived PCR product obtained by PCR amplification using the primer having SEQ ID NO: 20 and the primer having SEQ ID NO: 22 with Taq polymerase.

15 Lane 11 indicates the negative control which is the PCR product obtained by Ex Taq polymerase PCR amplification of spleen cDNA prior to addition of anchors.

Lane 12 indicates the negative control which is the PCR product obtained by Taq polymerase PCR amplification of spleen cDNA prior to addition of anchors.

20 Lane 13 indicates the PCR product obtained by 5'RACE of poly(A) RNA<sup>+</sup> with Pfu polymerase.

Lane 14 indicates the PCR product obtained by 5'RACE of spleen poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA with Vent polymerase.

Lane 15 indicates the PCR product obtained by 5'RACE of spleen poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA with Ex Taq polymerase.

25 Lane 16 indicates the PCR product obtained by 5'RACE of spleen poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA with Taq polymerase.

Lane 17 indicates the size marker 5 (Wako Pure Chemical, Japan).

Each blacked triangle indicates the band recovered.

30 Figure 67 shows the agarose gel electrophoresis analysis profile of the PCR products obtained by 3'RACE PCR of the receptor gene included in p3H2-17 using mouse thymus and spleen poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA.

35 Lane 1 indicates the size marker 5 (Wako Pure Chemical, Japan).

Lane 2 indicates the PCR product obtained by 3'RACE of spleen poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA with Taq polymerase.

74



Lane 3 indicates the PCR product obtained by 3'RACE of spleen poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA with Ex Taq polymerase.

Lane 4 indicates the PCR product obtained by 3'RACE of spleen poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA with Vent polymerase.

5 Lane 5 indicates the PCR product obtained by 3'RACE of spleen poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA with Pfu polymerase.

Lane 6 indicates the PCR product obtained by 3'RACE of thymus poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA with Taq polymerase.

10 Lane 7 indicates the PCR product obtained by 3'RACE of thymus poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA with Ex Taq polymerase.

Lane 8 indicates the PCR product obtained by 3'RACE of thymus poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA with Vent polymerase.

Lane 9 indicates the PCR product obtained by 3'RACE of thymus poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA with Pfu polymerase.

15 Lane 10 indicates the size marker 6 (Wako Pure Chemical, Japan).

Each blacked triangle indicates the band recovered.

20 Figure 68 depicts the model of the RACE products of the receptor protein cDNA fragment included in p3H2-17 obtained by 5'RACE and 3'RACE. Open squares represent regions which have already been isolated and included in p3H2-17. Small arrows, ①, ②, ③ and ④, indicate the positions and directions of the primers designed in Working Example 19. The big arrow shows a predicted full-length open reading frame of the  
25 receptor protein held by p3H2-17. Numbers at both ends, N26, N64, N75, C2, C13 and C15, indicate clone numbers of the RACE products obtained. Among these RACE products, N26, N64 and N75 are inserted into pCR<sup>TM</sup> II vector and C2, C13 and C15 are inserted into the SmaI site of pUC18. The solid triangle  
30 indicates the PCR error position which has been clarified through sequencing.

A Figure 69 is the nucleotide sequence of the open reading frame and neighboring regions thereof of mouse G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA included in the cDNA  
35 clone pMAH2-17 obtained from mouse spleen and thymus poly(A) RNA by RACE techniques based on the nucleotide sequence of the cDNA fragment included in p3H2-17 and the amino acid

(SEQ ID NO: 370)

75



(SEQ ID NO: 371)  
sequence encoded thereby.

Figure 70 is the hydrophobicity plotting profile of the protein encoded by the receptor protein cDNA included in pMAH2-17, prepared based upon the amino acid sequence shown in Figure 69.

Figure 71 is the amino acid sequence (75+13CODING) of the protein encoded by the mouse-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in pMAH2-17, as shown in Figure 69, relative to the known G protein coupled receptor proteins, mouse P<sub>2U</sub> purinoceptor (P2UR MOUSE) and chicken P<sub>2Y</sub> purinoceptor (P2YR CHICK), wherein reverse amino acid residues are in agreement.

Figure 72 is the nucleotide sequence (from 1st to 540th nucleotides) of the rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscle-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in the novel receptor protein cDNA clone, pMN128, obtained from rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscles by PCR amplification, and the amino acid sequence encoded thereby, wherein the underlined 5' part corresponds to the synthetic primer used for the PCR amplification.

Figure 73 is the nucleotide sequence (from 541st to 843rd nucleotides) of the rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscle-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in the novel receptor protein cDNA clone, pMN128, obtained from rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscles by PCR amplification, and the amino acid sequence encoded thereby, wherein the underlined 3' part corresponds to the synthetic primer used for the PCR amplification.

Figure 74 is the hydrophobicity plotting profile of the protein encoded by the rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscle-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in pMN128, prepared based upon the amino acid sequences shown in Figures 72 and 73, suggesting the presence of hydrophobic domains.

Figure 75 shows inward currents evoked by ATP in Xenopus oocytes injected with cDNA of pMAH2-17-encoded receptor.

76

Figure 76 is the nucleotide sequence of the human-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in ph3H2-17, relative to the nucleotide sequence of the mouse-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in p3H2-17, wherein reverse base residues are in agreement. (SEQ ID NO: 377) (SEQ ID NO: 378)

Figure 77 is the nucleotide sequence of the open reading frame and neighboring regions thereof of human-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA included in phAH2-17 and the amino acid sequence encoded thereby. (SEQ ID NO: 379) (SEQ ID NO: 380)

Figure 78 is the hydrophobicity plotting profile of the protein encoded by the human-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA included in phAH2-17. (SEQ ID NO: 381)

Figure 79 is the amino acid sequence of human type purinoceptor encoded by phAH2-17, relative to the mouse purinoceptor encoded by p3H2-17, wherein reverse amino acid residues are in agreement. (SEQ ID NO: 382)

#### DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE PREFERRED EMBODIMENT

According to the present invention, DNA sequences comprising each a nucleotide sequence indicated by a SEQ ID NO selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO: 1 to SEQ ID NO: 19 have been synthesized and characterized. The DNA is a potent primer for polymerase chain reaction in order to amplify DNA sequences encoding part or all of the polypeptide sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein. PCR amplification methods of the DNA coding for part or all of the polypeptide sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein can be advantageously carried out with the said primer DNA. Screening of DNA libraries for the DNA encoding part or all of the polypeptide sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein can be successfully carried out through polymerase chain reaction techniques with the said primer DNA. As a result, template DNAs coding for part or all of the polypeptide sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein, contained in the DNA library, can be selectively amplified and various DNA sequences encoding part or all of the

77

polypeptide sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein may be isolated and characterized. Further, G protein coupled receptor proteins, peptide segments or fragments derived from the G protein coupled receptor protein, modified derivatives or analogues thereof, and salts thereof may be recognized, predicted, deduced, produced, expressed, isolated and characterized.

The primer DNA useful in PCR amplification of the DNA sequence encoding part or all of the polypeptide sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein is a degenerate deoxynucleotide which has an oligonucleotide sequence to which a SEQ ID NO selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO: 1 to SEQ ID NO: 19 is assigned.

The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1 is a base sequence having the following formula:

5'-CGTGGSCMTSSTGGGCAACN<sub>1</sub>YCCTG-3'

wherein S is G or C, M is A or C, N<sub>1</sub> = A, G, C, or T, and Y is T or C (Figure 1: HS-1).

The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 2 (HS-2) is a base sequence having the following formula:

5'-GTN<sub>1</sub>GWRRGGCAN<sub>1</sub>CCAGCAGAKGGCAAA-3'

wherein N<sub>1</sub> = A, G, C, or T, W is A or T, R is A or G, and K is G or T, which is complementary to a nucleotide sequence having the following formula:

5'-TTTGCCMTCTGCTGGNTGCCYYWCNAC-3'

wherein N = A, C, G, or T, M is A or C, Y is T or C, and W is A or T (Figure 2).

The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 3 is a base sequence having the following formula:

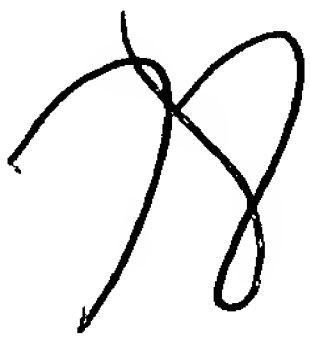
5'-CTCGCSGCYMTN<sub>2</sub>RGYATGGAYCGN<sub>2</sub>TAT-3'

wherein S is G or C, Y is C or T, M is A or C, R is A or G, and N<sub>2</sub> = I (Figure 4: 3D).

The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 4 is a base sequence having the following formula:

5'-CATGTRGWAGGGAAN<sub>2</sub>CCAGSAMAN<sub>2</sub>RARRAA-3'

wherein R is A or G, W is T or A, S is G or C, M is A or C, and N<sub>2</sub> = I, which is complementary to a nucleotide sequence



having the following formula:

5'-TTYTYN<sub>1</sub>TKTSCTGGN<sub>1</sub>TTCCCTWCYACATG-3'

wherein Y is C or T, N<sub>1</sub> = A, G, C, or T, K is G or T, S is G or C, W is A or T (Figure 6: 6C).

5 The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 5 is a base sequence having the following formula:

5'-CTGACYGYTCTN<sub>2</sub>RSN<sub>2</sub>RYTGACMGVTAC-3'

wherein Y is C or T, R is A or G, S is G or C, M is A or C, and V is A, C or G, and N<sub>2</sub> is I (Figure 3: 3A).

10 The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 6 is a base sequence having the following formula:

5'-CTGACYGYTCTN<sub>2</sub>RSN<sub>2</sub>RYTGACMGVTAT-3'

wherein Y is C or T, R is A or G, S is G or C, M is A or C, and V is A, C or G, and N<sub>2</sub> is I (Figure 3: 3B).

15 The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 7 is a base sequence having the following formula:

5'-CTCGCSGCYMTN<sub>2</sub>RGYATGGAYCGN<sub>2</sub>TAC-3'

wherein S is G or C, Y is C or T, M is A or C, R is A or G, and N<sub>2</sub> is I (Figure 4: 3C).

20 The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8 is a base sequence having the following formula:

5'-GATGTGRTARGGSRN<sub>2</sub>CCAACAGAN<sub>2</sub>GRYAAA-3'

wherein R is A or G, S is G or C, Y is C or T, and N<sub>2</sub> is I, which is complementary to a nucleotide sequence having the following formula:

25 5'-TTTRYCN<sub>1</sub>TCTGTTGGN<sub>1</sub>YSCCYTAYCACATC-3'

wherein R is A or G, Y is C or T, S is G or C, and N<sub>1</sub> is A, T, G, or C (Figure 5: 6A).

30 The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 9 is a base sequence having the following formula:

5'-GATGTGRTARGGSRN<sub>2</sub>CCAACAGAN<sub>2</sub>GRYGAA-3'

wherein R is A or G, S is G or C, Y is C or T, and N<sub>2</sub> is I, which is complementary to a nucleotide sequence having the following formula:

35 5'-TTCRYCN<sub>1</sub>TCTGTTGGN<sub>1</sub>YSCCYTAYCACATC-3'

wherein R is A or G, Y is C or T, S is G or C, and N<sub>1</sub> is A,

79

T, G, or C (Figure 5: 6B).

The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 10 is a base sequence having the following formula:

5'-GYCACCAACN<sub>2</sub>WSTTCATCCTSWN<sub>2</sub>HCTG-3'

5 wherein S is G or C, Y is C or T, W is A or T, H is A, C or T, and N<sub>2</sub> is I (Figure 7: T2A).

The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11 (Figure 8: T7A) is a base sequence having the following formula:

10 5'-ASN<sub>2</sub>SAN<sub>2</sub>RAAGSARTAGAN<sub>2</sub>GAN<sub>2</sub>RGGRTT-3'

wherein R is A or G, S is G or C, and N<sub>2</sub> is I, which is complementary to a nucleotide sequence having the following formula:

5'-AAYCCYN<sub>2</sub>TCN<sub>2</sub>TCTAYTSCCTYN<sub>2</sub>TSN<sub>2</sub>ST-3'

15 wherein Y is C or T, N<sub>2</sub> is I, and S is G or C (Figure 8).

The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 12 is a base sequence having the following formula:

5'-TGN<sub>2</sub>TSSTKMTN<sub>2</sub>GSN<sub>2</sub>GTKGTN<sub>2</sub>GGN<sub>2</sub>AA-3'

20 wherein S is G or C, K is G or T, M is A or C, and N<sub>2</sub> is I (Figure 9: TM1-A2).

The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 13 (Figure 10: TM3-B2) is a base sequence having the following formula:

5'-AYCKGTAYCKGTCCAN<sub>2</sub>KGWN<sub>2</sub>ATKGC-3'

25 wherein Y is C or T, K is G or T, W is A or T, and N<sub>2</sub> is I, which is complementary to a nucleotide sequence having the following formula:

5'-GCMATN<sub>2</sub>WCMN<sub>2</sub>TGGACMGRTACMGRT-3'

30 wherein M is A or C, W is A or T, R is A or G, and N<sub>2</sub> is I (Figure 10).

The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 14 is a base sequence having the following formula:

5'-CATKKCCSTGGASAGN<sub>2</sub>TAYN<sub>2</sub>TRGC-3'

35 wherein K is G or T, S is G or C, Y is C or T, R is A or G, and N<sub>2</sub> is I (Figure 11: TM3-C2).

The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 15 (Figure 12: TM6-E2) is a base sequence having the following



formula:



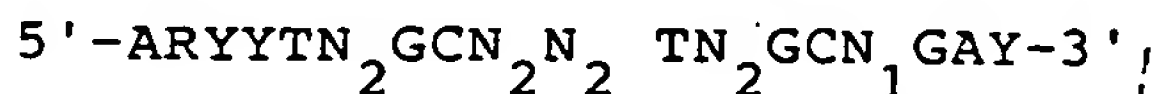
wherein W is A or T, S is G or C, K is G or T, R is A or G, and N<sub>2</sub> is I, which is complementary to a nucleotide sequence

5 having the following formula:



wherein Y is C or T, S is G or C, M is A or C, W is A or T, and N<sub>2</sub> is I (Figure 12).

10 The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 16 is a base sequence having the following formula:

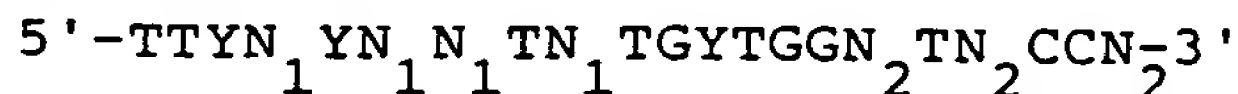


wherein R is A or G, Y is C or T, N<sub>1</sub> is A, T, G, or C, and N<sub>2</sub> is I (Figure 13: TM2F18).

15 The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 17 (Figure 14: TM6R21) is a base sequence having the following formula:



wherein R is A or G, N<sub>1</sub> is A, T, G, or C, and N<sub>2</sub> is I which is complementary to a nucleotide sequence having the  
20 following formula:



wherein Y is C or T, N<sub>1</sub> is A, T, G, or C, and N<sub>2</sub> is I (Figure 14).

25 The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 18 is a base sequence having the following formula:



wherein S is G or C, R is A or G, W is A or T, M is A or C, and N<sub>2</sub> is I (Figure 15: S3A).

30 The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 19 (Figure 16: S6A) is a base sequence having the following formula:



wherein W is A or T, S is G or C, M is A or C, Y is C or T, R is A or G, and N<sub>2</sub> is I, which is complementary to a

35 nucleotide sequence having the following formula:



81



wherein W is A or T, Y is C or T, R is A or G, K is G or T, and S is G or C (Figure 16).

In a specific embodiment, symbols in the  
aforementioned SEQ ID NOs (R, Y, M, K, S, W, H, V and N)  
5 indicate the incorporation of plural bases, leading to multiple  
oligonucleotides in the primer preparation. In other words,  
SEQ ID NO: 1 to SEQ ID NO: 19 are degenerate nucleotide primers.

The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1  
(Figure 1: HS-1) is a nucleotide sequence highly homologous to  
10 the DNA sequence coding for the amino acid sequence  
corresponding to or near the first membrane-spanning  
(transmembrane) domain each of known G protein coupled receptor  
proteins such as human-derived TRH receptor protein (HTRHR),  
human-derived RANTES receptor protein (L10918, HUMRANTES),  
15 human Burkitt's lymphoma-derived receptor protein with an  
unknown ligand (X68149, HSBLR1A), human-derived  
somatostatin receptor protein (L14856, HUMSOMAT0), rat-derived  
 $\mu$ -opioid receptor protein (U02083, RNU02083), rat-derived  
 $\kappa$ -opioid receptor protein (U00442, U00442), human-derived  
20 neuromedin B receptor protein (M73482, HUMNMBR),  
human-derived muscarinic acetylcholine receptor  
protein (X15266, HSHM4), rat-derived adrenaline  
 $\alpha_1$ B receptor protein (L08609, RATAADRE01), human-derived  
somatostatin 3 receptor protein (M96738, HUMSSTR3X),  
25 human-derived  $C_5$ a receptor protein (HUMC5AAR), human-derived  
receptor protein with an unknown ligand (HUMRDC1A),  
human-derived receptor protein with an unknown ligand  
(M84605, HUMOPIODRE), rat-derived adrenaline  
 $\alpha_2$ B receptor protein (M91466, RATA2BAR) and the like  
30 [Figure 1].

The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 2  
(HS-2) is a nucleotide sequence which is complementary to the  
nucleotide sequence (Figure 2) highly homologous to the DNA  
sequence coding for the amino acid sequence corresponding to or  
35 near the sixth membrane-spanning domain of known G protein  
coupled receptor proteins such as mouse-derived receptor

82

protein with an unknown ligand (M80481, MUSGIR), human-derived bombesin receptor protein (L08893, HUMBOMB3S), human-derived adenosine A2 receptor protein (S46950, S46950), mouse-derived receptor protein with an unknown ligand (D21061, MUSGPCR),  
5 mouse-derived TRH receptor protein (S43387, S43387),  
rat-derived neuromedin K receptor protein (J05189, RATNEURA),  
rat-derived adenosine A1 receptor protein (M69045, RATA1ARA),  
human-derived neurokinin A receptor protein (M57414, HUMNEKAR),  
rat-derived adenosine A3 receptor protein (M94152, RATADENREC),  
10 human-derived somatostatin 1 receptor protein (M81829, HUMSTRI1A), human-derived neurokinin 3 receptor protein (S86390, S86371S4), rat-derived receptor protein with an unknown ligand (X61496, RNCGPCR), human-derived somatostatin 4 receptor protein (L07061, HUMSSTR4Z), rat-derived GnRH  
15 receptor protein (M31670, RATGNRHA) and the like [Figure 2].

The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 5 (Figure 3: 3A) or the nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 6 (Figure 3: 3B) is a nucleotide sequence highly homologous to the DNA sequence coding for the amino acid  
20 sequence corresponding to or near the third membrane-spanning domain each of known G protein coupled receptors such as mouse-derived  $\kappa$ -opioid receptor protein (L11064), mouse-derived  $\delta$ -opioid receptor protein (L11065), rat-derived  $\mu$ -opioid receptor protein (D16349), mouse-derived bradykinin  
25 B2 receptor protein (X69676), rat-derived bradykinin B2 receptor protein (M59967), mouse-derived bombesin receptor protein (M35328), human-derived neuromedin B receptor protein (M73482), human-derived gastrin releasing peptide receptor protein (M73481), human-derived bombesin receptor protein  
30 subtype 3 (L08893), mouse-derived substance K receptor protein (X62933), mouse-derived substance P receptor protein (X62934), rat-derived neurokinin 3 receptor protein (J05189), rat-derived endothelin receptor protein (M60786), rat-derived receptor protein with an unknown ligand (L04672), rat-derived  
35 receptor protein with an unknown ligand (X61496), rat-derived receptor protein with an unknown ligand (X59249), rat-derived receptor protein with an unknown ligand (L09249),



mouse-derived receptor protein with an unknown ligand (P30731), human-derived receptor protein with an unknown ligand (M31210), human-derived receptor protein with an unknown ligand (U03642) and the like [Figure 3].

5           The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 7 (Figure 4: 3C) or the nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 3 (Figure 4: 3D) is a nucleotide sequence highly homologous to the DNA sequence coding for the amino acid sequence corresponding to or near the third membrane-spanning domain each of known G protein coupled receptors such  
10 as mouse-derived angiotensin II receptor protein (L32840), rat-derived angiotensin Ib receptor protein (X64052), rat-derived angiotensin receptor protein subtype (M90065), human-derived angiotensin Ia receptor protein (M91464),  
15 rat-derived cholecystokinin a receptor protein (M88096), rat-derived cholecystokinin b receptor protein (M99418), human-derived cholecystokinin b receptor protein (L04473), mouse-derived low affinity interleukin 8 receptor protein (M73969), human-derived high affinity interleukin 8 receptor  
20 protein (X65858), mouse-derived C5a anaphylatoxin receptor protein (S46665), human-derived N-formylpeptide receptor protein (M60626) and the like [Figure 4].


          The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 10 (Figure 7: T2A) is a nucleotide sequence highly homologous to  
25 the DNA sequence coding for the amino acid sequence corresponding to or near the second membrane-spanning domain each of known G protein coupled receptors such as human galanin receptor (HUMGALAREC), rat  $\alpha$ -1B-adrenergic receptor (RATADR1B), human  $\beta$ -1-adrenergic receptor  
30 (HUMADRB1), rabbit IL-8 receptor (RABIL8RSB), human opioid receptor (HUMOPIODRE), bovine substance K receptor (BTSKR), human somatostatin receptor-2 (HUMSRI2A), human somatostatin receptor-3 (HUMSSTR3Y), human gastrin receptor (HUMGARE), human cholecystokinin A receptor (HUMCCKAR), human dopamine  
35 receptor-D5 (HUMD1B), human serotonin receptor 5HT1E (HUM5HT1E), human dopamine receptor D4 (HUMD4C), mouse serotonin receptor-2 (MMSERO), rat  $\alpha$ -1A-adrenergic receptor

84

(RATADRA1A), rat histamine H2 receptor (S57565) and the like [Figure 7].

5 The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8 (complementary to 6A of Figure 5) or the nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 9 (complementary to 6B of Figure 5) is a nucleotide sequence which is complementary to the nucleotide sequence (Figure 5) highly homologous to the DNA sequence coding for the amino acid sequence corresponding to or near the sixth membrane-spanning domain of known G protein coupled receptors such as mouse-derived  $\kappa$ -opioid receptor protein (L11064), mouse-derived  $\delta$ -opioid receptor protein (L11065), rat-derived  $\mu$ -opioid receptor protein (D16349), mouse-derived bradykinin B2 receptor protein (X69676), rat-derived bradykinin B2 receptor protein (M59967),  
10 mouse-derived bombesin receptor protein (M35328), human-derived neuromedin B receptor protein (M73482), human-derived gastrin releasing peptide receptor protein (M73481), human-derived bombesin receptor protein subtype 3 (L08893), mouse-derived substance K receptor protein (X62933),  
15 mouse-derived substance P receptor protein (X62934), rat-derived neurokinin 3 receptor protein (J05189), rat-derived endothelin receptor protein (M60786), rat-derived receptor protein with an unknown ligand (L04672), rat-derived receptor protein with an unknown ligand (X61496),  
20 rat-derived receptor protein with an unknown ligand (X59249), rat-derived receptor protein with an unknown ligand (L09249), mouse-derived receptor protein with an unknown ligand (P30731), human-derived receptor protein with an unknown ligand (M31210) human-derived receptor protein with an unknown ligand (U03642)  
25 and the like [Figure 5].  
30

The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 4 (complementary to 6C of Figure 6) is a nucleotide sequence which is complementary to the nucleotide sequence (Figure 6) highly homologous to the DNA sequence coding for the amino acid sequence corresponding to or near the sixth membrane-spanning domain of known G protein coupled receptors such as mouse-derived angiotensin II receptor protein (L32840),  
35



rat-derived angiotensin Ib receptor protein (X64052),  
rat-derived angiotensin receptor protein subtype (M90065),  
human-derived angiotensin Ia receptor protein (M91464),  
rat-derived cholecystokinin a receptor protein (M88096),  
5 rat-derived cholecystokinin b receptor protein (M99418),  
human-derived cholecystokinin 8 receptor protein (L04473),  
mouse-derived low affinity interleukin 8 receptor protein  
(M73969), human-derived high affinity interleukin 8 receptor  
protein (X65858), mouse-derived C5a anaphylatoxin receptor  
10 protein (S46665), human-derived N-formylpeptide receptor  
protein (M60626) and the like [Figure 6].

The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11  
(Figure 8: T7A ) is a nucleotide sequence which is  
complementary to the nucleotide sequence (Figure 8) highly  
15 homologous to the DNA sequence coding for the amino acid  
sequence corresponding to or near the seventh  
membrane-spanning domain each of known G protein coupled  
receptors such as human galanin receptor (HUMGALAREC),  
rat A1 adenosine receptor (RAT1DREC), porcine angiotensin  
20 receptor (PIGA2R), rat serotonin receptor (RAT5HTRTC),  
human dopamine receptor (S58541), human gastrin releasing  
peptide receptor (HUMGRPR), mouse GRP/bombesin receptor  
(MUSGRPBOM), rat vascular type 1 angiotensin receptor  
(RRVT1AIIR), human muscarinic acetylcholine receptor (HSHM4),  
25 human  $\beta$  -1 adrenergic receptor (HUMDRB1), human gastrin  
receptor (HUMGARE), rat cholecystokinin receptor (RATCCKAR),  
rat receptor with an unknown ligand (S59748), human  
somatostatin receptor (HUMSST28A), rat receptor with an unknown  
ligand (RNGPROCR), mouse somatostatin receptor-1 (MUSSRI1A),  
30 human  $\alpha$  -A1-adrenergic receptor (HUMA1AADR), mouse  
delta-opioid receptor (S66181), human somatostatin receptor-3  
(HUMSSTR3Y) and the like [Figure 8].

The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 12  
(Figure 9: TM1-A2) is a nucleotide sequence highly homologous  
35 to the DNA sequence coding for the amino acid sequence  
within the first membrane-spanning (transmembrane) domain  
each of known G protein coupled receptors such as

86



mouse-derived bradykinin B<sub>2</sub> receptor (MUSBB2R),  
bovine-derived substance K receptor (BTSKR), bovine-derived  
endothelin ET<sub>B</sub> receptor (BOVEETBR), human-derived  
neuropeptide Y receptor (MMSUBKREC), human-derived  
5 prostaglandin E<sub>2</sub> receptor (HUMPGE2R), human-derived  
prostacyclin receptor (HUMPIR), human-derived  $\kappa$ -opioid  
receptor (HSU11053), rat-derived melanocortin 3 receptor  
(RRMC3RA), human-derived melanocortin receptor (HUMMR),  
mouse-derived bombesin/GRP receptor (MUSGRPBOM),  
10 rat-derived cholecystokinin B receptor (RATCHOLREC),  
rat-derived cholecystokinin A receptor (RATCCKAR) and the  
like [Figure 9].

The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 13  
(Figure 10: TM3-B2) is a nucleotide sequence which  
15 is complementary to the nucleotide sequence (Figure 10) highly  
homologous to the DNA sequence coding for the amino acid  
sequence corresponding to or near the end of the third  
membrane-spanning domain of known G protein coupled receptors  
such as human-derived cholecystokinin receptor (HUMCCKR),  
20 human-derived cholecystokinin B receptor (HUMCCKBGR),  
mouse-derived melanocortin 5 receptor (MMGMC5R),  
human-derived vasopressin receptor (HUMV2R), rat-derived  
neuromedin K receptor (RATNEURA), dog-derived gastrin receptor  
(DOGGSTRN), rat-derived serotonin receptor (RAT5HT5A),  
25 mouse-derived  $\alpha_2$ -adrenaline receptor (MUSALP2ADA),  
human-derived adenosine A<sub>1</sub> receptor (HUMADORA1X),  
human-derived opioid (presumed) receptor (HUMOPIODRE),  
mouse-derived bombesin/GRP receptor (MUSGRPBOM),  
rat-derived cholecystokinin A receptor (RATCCKAR),  
30 human-derived TRH receptor (HSTRHREC) and the like [Figure 10].

The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 14  
(Figure 11: TM3-C2) is a nucleotide sequence highly homologous  
to the DNA sequence coding for the amino acid sequence  
corresponding to or near the end of the third membrane-spanning  
35 domain of known G protein coupled receptors such as  
human-derived neurokinin 3 receptor (HUMNK3R), human-derived  
oxytocin receptor (HSMRNOXY), guinea pig-derived

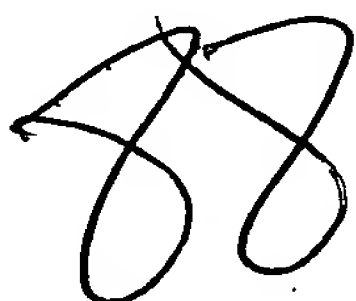
87



cholecystokinin A receptor (S68242), dog-derived  
cholecystokinin A receptor with an unknown ligand (CFGPCR4),  
mouse-derived substance P receptor (MMSUBPREC), human-derived  
receptor with an unknown ligand (HUMOPIODRE), human-derived  
5 galanin receptor (HUMGALAREC), human-derived serotonin  
receptor (HSS31G), human-derived  $\beta_3$ -adrenaline receptor  
(HUMARB3A), human-derived prostacyclin receptor (HUMHPR),  
rat-derived cholecystokinin A receptor (RATCCKAR) and the  
like [Figure 11].

10 The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 15  
(Figure 12: TM6-E2) is a nucleotide sequence which  
is complementary to the nucleotide sequence (Figure 12) highly  
homologous to the DNA sequence coding for the amino acid  
sequence within the sixth membrane-spanning domain of known  
15 G protein coupled receptors such as human-derived neurokinin A  
receptor (HUMNEKAR), human-derived substance P receptor  
(HUMSUBPRA), rat-derived substance K receptor (RATSKR),  
mouse-derived bombesin/GRP receptor (MUSGRPBOM),  
human-derived opioid (presumed) receptor (HUMOPIODRE),  
20 human-derived adenosine A<sub>2</sub> receptor (HUMA2XXX),  
human-derived  $\beta_2$ -adrenaline receptor (HUMADRBR),  
canine-derived receptor RDC5 with an unknown ligand (CFGPCR8),  
human-derived endothelin receptor (HUMETSR), mouse-derived  
neuropeptide Y1 receptor (MMNPY1CDS), human-derived oxytocin  
25 receptor (HSMRNOXY), rat-derived cholecystokinin A receptor  
(RATCCKAR) and the like [Figure 12].

The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 16  
(Figure 13: TM2F18) is a nucleotide sequence highly homologous  
to the DNA sequence coding for the amino acid sequence  
30 corresponding to or near the second membrane-spanning domain  
of known G protein coupled receptors such as human-derived TSH  
receptor (HUMTSHX), human-derived neurokinin A receptor  
(HUMNEKAR), human-derived FMLP receptor (HUMFMLP),  
human-derived IL8 receptor B (HUMINTLEU8), human-derived  
35  $\alpha$ -A1 adrenergic receptor (HUMA1AADR), human-derived IL8  
receptor A (HUMIL8RA), human-derived dopamine D2 receptor  
(HSDD2), human-derived angiotensin type I receptor (HUMANTIR),



human-derived somatostatin receptor (HUSOMAT), human-derived TRH receptor (HSTRHREC), human-derived delta-opioid receptor (HSUO7882) and the like [Figure 13].

5 The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 17 (Figure 14: TM6R21) is a nucleotide sequence which is complementary to the nucleotide sequence (Figure 14) highly homologous to the DNA sequence coding for the amino acid sequence corresponding to or near the sixth membrane-spanning domain of known G protein coupled receptors such as

10 human-derived  $\beta$ -adrenergic receptor (HSBAR), human-derived neurokinin A receptor (HUMNEKAR), human-derived endothelin-1 receptor (HUMETN1R), human-derived histamine  $H_2$  receptor (HUMHISH2R), human-derived  $\alpha$ -A1 adrenergic receptor (HUMA1AADR), human-derived IL8 receptor A (HUMIL8RA),

15 human-derived neuromedin B receptor (HUMNMBR), human-derived neurokinin 1 receptor (HUMNKIRX), human-derived substance P receptor (HUMSUBPRA), human-derived 5-HT1D serotonin receptor (HUM5HT1DA), human-derived formylpeptide receptor (HUMPFPR2A), human-derived dopamine D2 receptor (HSDD2), human-derived

20 neuropeptide Y receptor (HUMNEUYREC), human-derived adenosine A2 receptor (HUMA2XXX), human-derived bradykinin receptor BK-2 (HUMBK2A), human-derived FMLP-related receptor II (HUMFMLPX), human-derived somatostatin receptor subtype 3 (HUMSSTR3X), human-derived cholecystokinin receptor (HUMCCKR), human-derived

25 neurotensin receptor (HSNEURA) and the like [Figure 14].

The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 18 (Figure 15: S3A) is a nucleotide sequence highly homologous to the DNA sequence coding for the amino acid sequence corresponding to or near the third membrane-spanning domain

30 of known G protein coupled receptors such as human-derived galanin receptor (HUMGALAREC), human-derived CCK-B receptor (S70057), human-derived  $ET_A$  receptor (S67127), human-derived  $ET_B$  receptor (S44866), human-derived C5A receptor (HUMC5AAR), human-derived angiotensin II receptor (HUMANTIR),

35 human-derived bradykinin receptor (HUMBK2R), human-derived neurotensin receptor (HSNEURA), human-derived GRP receptor (HUMGRPR), human-derived somatostatin 5 receptor (HUMFSRS),

89

human-derived IL-8 receptor (HUMIL8RA), human-derived neurokinin 2 (neurokinin A) receptor (HUMNEKAR) and the like [Figure 15].

5 The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 19 (Figure 16: S6A) is a nucleotide sequence which is complementary to the nucleotide sequence (Figure 16) highly homologous to the DNA sequence coding for the amino acid sequence corresponding to or near the sixth membrane-spanning domain of known G protein coupled receptors such as human-  
10 derived galanin receptor (HUMGLAREC), human-derived CCK-B receptor (S70057), human-derived ET<sub>A</sub> receptor (S67127), human-derived ET<sub>B</sub> receptor (S44866), human-derived C5A receptor (HUMC5AAR), human-derived angiotensin II receptor (HUMANTIR), human-derived bradykinin receptor (HUMBK2R), human-derived  
15 neurotensin receptor (HSNEURA), human-derived GRP receptor (HUMGRPR), human-derived somatostatin 5 receptor (HUMFSRS), human-derived IL-8 receptor (HUMIL8RA), human-derived neurokinin 2 (neurokinin A) receptor (HUMNEKAR) and the like [Figure 16].

20 The above-mentioned abbreviations in the parentheses are the identifiers (or reference numbers) which are shown when GenBank/EMBL Data Bank is searched using a DNASIS Gene/Protein Sequence Data Base (CD019; Hitachi Software Engineering, Japan) and are usually called "Accession Numbers" or "Entry Names".  
25 HTRHR is, however, the sequence as described in Japanese Patent Application No. Hei 5-286986 (or No. 286986/1993) (EPA 638645).

30 The DNA (or nucleotides) of the present invention may be manufactured by DNA synthetic methods which are known per se or by methods similar thereto. The DNA (or nucleotides) of the present invention may be an oligonucleotide sequence having 8 to 60 base residues, preferably 12 to 50 base residues, more preferably 15 to 40 residues and most preferably 18 to 30 residues.

35 Among the DNAs of the present invention, the DNA having the nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1 or

90

SEQ ID NO: 12 is a nucleotide sequence which is commonly present in the nucleotide sequence of the DNA encoding the amino acid sequence corresponding to or near the first membrane-spanning domain of the above-mentioned known G protein coupled receptor protein. Therefore, it can be complementarily bonded (i.e. is hybridizable) with RNA or DNA (including genome DNA, cDNA) coding for the amino acid sequence corresponding to or near the first membrane-spanning domain of known or unknown G protein coupled receptor proteins and, furthermore, it can be complementarily bonded (i.e. is hybridizable) with nucleotide sequences encoding other membrane-spanning domains as well.

The DNA having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 3, SEQ ID NO: 5, SEQ ID NO: 6, SEQ ID NO: 7, SEQ ID NO: 14 or SEQ ID NO: 18 is a nucleotide sequence which is commonly present in the nucleotide sequence of the DNA coding for the amino acid sequence corresponding to or near the third membrane-spanning domain of the above-mentioned known G protein coupled receptor protein. Therefore, it can be complementarily bonded with RNA or DNA (including genome DNA, cDNA) coding for the part corresponding to or near the third membrane-spanning domain of known or unknown G protein coupled receptor proteins and, furthermore, it can be complementarily bonded with nucleotide sequences encoding other membrane-spanning domains as well.

The DNA having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 10 or SEQ ID NO: 16 is a nucleotide sequence which is commonly present in the nucleotide sequence of the DNA coding for the amino acid sequence corresponding to or near the second membrane-spanning domain of the above-mentioned known G protein coupled receptor protein. Therefore, it can be complementarily bonded with RNA or DNA (including genome DNA, cDNA) coding for the part corresponding to or near the second membrane-spanning domain of known or unknown G protein coupled receptor proteins and, furthermore, it can be complementarily bonded with nucleotide sequences encoding other membrane-spanning domains as well.

91

The DNA having a nucleotide sequence represented by  
SEQ ID NO: 2, SEQ ID NO: 4, SEQ ID NO: 8, SEQ ID NO: 9, SEQ ID  
NO: 15, SEQ ID NO: 17 or SEQ ID NO: 19 is a nucleotide sequence  
which is commonly present in the nucleotide sequence of the DNA  
coding for the amino acid sequence corresponding to or near  
the sixth membrane-spanning domain of the above-mentioned known  
G protein coupled receptor protein. Therefore, it can be  
complementarily bonded with RNA or DNA (including genome DNA,  
cDNA) coding for the part corresponding to or near the sixth  
membrane-spanning domain of known or unknown G protein coupled  
receptor proteins and, furthermore, it can be complementarily  
bonded with nucleotide sequences encoding other  
membrane-spanning domains as well.

The DNA having a nucleotide sequence represented by  
SEQ ID NO: 11 is a nucleotide sequence which is commonly  
present in the nucleotide sequence of the DNA coding for the  
amino acid sequence corresponding to or near the seventh  
membrane-spanning domain of the above-mentioned known G protein  
coupled receptor protein. Therefore, it can be complementarily  
bonded with RNA or DNA (including genome DNA, cDNA) coding for  
the part corresponding to or near the seventh membrane-spanning  
domain of known or unknown G protein coupled receptor proteins  
and, further more, it can be complementarily bonded with  
nucleotide sequences encoding other transmembrane domains  
as well.

The DNA having a nucleotide sequence represented by  
SEQ ID NO: 13 is a nucleotide sequence which is commonly  
present in the nucleotide sequence of the DNA coding for the  
amino acid sequence corresponding to or near the third  
membrane-spanning domain of the above-mentioned known G protein  
coupled receptor protein. Therefore, it can be complementarily  
bonded with RNA or DNA (including genome DNA, cDNA) coding for  
the part corresponding to or near the third membrane-spanning  
domain of known or unknown G protein coupled receptor proteins  
and, furthermore, it can be complementarily bonded with  
nucleotide sequences encoding other membrane-spanning domains  
as well.

92



Accordingly, the DNAs (or nucleotides) of the present invention can be used as DNA primers for a polymerase chain reaction (hereinafter, sometimes referred to as PCR).

For example:

5 (i) a polymerase chain reaction is carried out by mixing

(1) a small amount of DNA (or DNA fragment(s)) which codes for G protein coupled receptor protein, said DNA (or DNA fragment(s)) acting as a template,

10 (2) at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 3, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 5, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 6, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 7, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 10, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 12, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 14, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 16 and DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 18 and

15 20 25 30 35 (3) at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 2, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 4, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 9, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 15, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 17 and DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 19; or

(ii) a polymerase chain reaction is carried out by mixing

93

(1) a small amount of DNA (or DNA fragment(s)) coding for G protein coupled receptor protein, said DNA (or DNA fragment(s)) acting as a template,

(2) at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1 and DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 12 and

(3) at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 13

so that it is possible to amplify the target DNA (or DNA fragment(s)) coding for said receptor protein.

When the PCR is carried out using at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 2, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 4, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 9, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 15, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 17 and DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 19, said DNA primer(s) is(are) bonded (hybridized) with the nucleotide sequence at the 3'-side of the + chain (plus chain) of template RNA or DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the sixth membrane-spanning domain or other membrane-spanning domains of G protein coupled receptor protein whereupon an elongation of the - chain (minus chain) proceeds in the 5' → 3' direction.

When the PCR is carried out using at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11, said DNA primer is bonded with the nucleotide sequence at the 3'-side of the + chain (plus chain) of template RNA or DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the seventh membrane-spanning domain or other membrane-spanning domains of the G protein

94

coupled receptor protein whereupon an elongation of the - chain (minus chain) proceeds in the 5' - 3' direction.

5 When the PCR is carried out using at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1 and DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 12, said DNA primer is bonded with the nucleotide sequence at the 3'-side of the - chain (minus chain) of template RNA or DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the first membrane-  
10 spanning domain or other membrane-spanning domains of G protein coupled receptor protein whereupon an elongation of the + chain (plus chain) proceeds in the 5' - 3' direction.

15 When the PCR is carried out using at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 10 and DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 16, said DNA primer is bonded with the nucleotide sequence at the 3'-side of the - chain (minus chain) of template RNA or DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the second membrane-  
20 spanning domain or other membrane-spanning domains of G protein coupled receptor protein whereupon an elongation of the + chain (plus chain) proceeds in the 5' - 3' direction.

25 When the PCR is carried out using at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 3, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 5, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 6, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 7, DNA primers having a nucleotide  
30 sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 14 and DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 18, said DNA primer is bonded with the nucleotide sequence at the 3'-side of the - chain (minus chain) of template RNA or DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the third membrane-spanning  
35 domain or other membrane-spanning domains of G protein coupled receptor protein whereupon an elongation of the + chain (plus chain) proceeds in the 5' - 3' direction.

95

Accordingly, when the DNA primers having nucleotide sequences represented by any of SEQ ID NO: 1 to SEQ ID NO: 19 of the present invention are used in combination each other, DNA (or DNA fragment(s)) coding for G protein coupled receptor protein can be successfully amplified.

One embodiment of the present invention provides:

(A) a method of amplifying DNA coding for the G protein coupled receptor protein (e.g., from the first to sixth membrane-spanning (transmembrane) domains or other segments of the G protein coupled receptor protein), characterized in that a polymerase chain reaction is carried out by mixing

① a DNA coding for the G protein coupled receptor protein, said DNA acting as a template,

② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1 and DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 12 and

③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 2, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 4, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 9, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 15, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 17 and DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 19;

(B) a method of amplifying DNA coding for the G protein coupled receptor protein (e.g., from the first to seventh membrane-spanning (transmembrane) domains or other segments of the G protein coupled receptor protein), characterized in that a polymerase chain reaction is carried out by mixing

① a DNA coding for the G protein coupled receptor protein, said DNA acting as a template,

② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1 and DNA primers having a

96

nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 12 and

③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO:11;

5 (C) a method of amplifying a DNA coding for the G protein coupled receptor protein (e.g., from the second to sixth membrane-spanning (transmembrane) domains or other segments of the G protein coupled receptor protein), characterized in that a polymerase chain reaction is carried out by mixing

10 ① a DNA coding for the G protein coupled receptor protein, said DNA acting as a template,

② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 10 and DNA primers having a  
15 nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 16 and

③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 2, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 4, DNA primers having a  
20 nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 9, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 15, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 17 and DNA primers having a  
25 nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 19;

(D) a method of amplifying a DNA coding for the G protein coupled receptor protein (e.g., from the second to seventh membrane-spanning (transmembrane) domains or other segments of the G protein coupled receptor protein), characterized in  
30 that a polymerase chain reaction is carried out by mixing

① a DNA coding for the G protein coupled receptor protein, said DNA acting as a template,

② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence  
35 represented by SEQ ID NO: 10 and DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 16 and

③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group





consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11;

5 (E) a method of amplifying a DNA coding for the G protein coupled receptor protein (e.g., from the third to sixth membrane-spanning (transmembrane) domains or other segments of the G protein coupled receptor protein), characterized in that a polymerase chain reaction is carried out by mixing

① a DNA coding for the G protein coupled receptor protein, said DNA acting as a template,

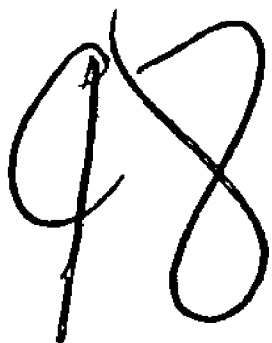
10 ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 3, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 5, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 6, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 7, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 14 and DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 18 and

15 ③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 2, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 4, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 9, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 15, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 17 and DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 19;

20 (F) a method of amplifying a DNA coding for the G protein coupled receptor protein (e.g., from the third to seventh membrane-spanning (transmembrane) domains or other segments of the G protein coupled receptor protein), characterized in that a polymerase chain reaction is carried out by mixing

25 ① a DNA coding for the G protein coupled receptor protein, said DNA acting as a template,

30 ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence



represented by SEQ ID NO: 3, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 5, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 6, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 7, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 14 and DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 18 and

③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO:11; and

(G) a method of amplifying a DNA coding for the G protein coupled receptor protein (e.g., from the first to third membrane-spanning (transmembrane) domains or other segments of the G protein coupled receptor protein), characterized in that a polymerase chain reaction is carried out by mixing

① a DNA coding for the G protein coupled receptor protein, said DNA acting as a template,

② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1 and DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 12 and

③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 13.

An example of more preferred combination of the DNA primers in the amplification according to the above-mentioned (A) includes a combination of a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1 with a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 2 and the like.

An example of more preferred combination of the DNA primers in the amplification according to the above-mentioned (D) includes a combination of a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 10 with a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11 and the like.

An example of more preferred combination of the DNA

99

primers in the amplification according to the above-mentioned (E) includes:

(i) a combination of a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 5 or a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 6 with a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8 or a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 9;

(ii) a combination of a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 3 or a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 7 with a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 4 and the like.

An example of more preferred combination of the DNA primers in the amplification according to the above-mentioned (G) includes a combination of a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 12 with a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 13 and the like.

The amplification may be carried out in accordance with known PCR techniques. For example, it may be carried out by the method described in Saiki, R. K. et al., Science, 239:487-491 (1988). Temperature, time, buffer, number of reaction cycles, enzyme such as DNA polymerase, addition of 2'-deoxy-7-deazaguanosine triphosphate or inosine, etc. in the PCR amplification may be suitably selected depending upon the type of target DNA and other factors.

When RNA is used as a template, PCR amplification may be carried out, for example, by the method described in Saiki, R. K. et al., Science, 239:487-491(1988).

Moreover, the DNA having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1 or SEQ ID NO: 12 of the present invention can be selectively and complementarily bonded (hybridized) with the nucleotide sequence at the 3'-side of the - chain of the DNA coding for the amino acid sequence corresponding to or near the first membrane-spanning domain of the G protein coupled receptor protein; the DNA having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 10 or SEQ ID

100

NO: 16 of the present invention can be selectively and complementarily bonded (hybridized) with the nucleotide sequence at the 3'-side of the - chain of the DNA coding for the amino acid sequence corresponding to or near the second membrane-spanning domain of the G protein coupled receptor protein; the DNA having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 3, SEQ ID NO: 5, SEQ ID NO: 6, SEQ ID NO: 7, SEQ ID NO: 14 or SEQ ID NO: 18 of the present invention can be selectively and complementarily bonded (hybridized) with the nucleotide sequence at the 3'-side of the - chain of the DNA coding for the amino acid sequence corresponding to or near the third membrane-spanning domain of the G protein coupled receptor protein; the DNA having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 2, SEQ ID NO: 4, SEQ ID NO: 8, SEQ ID NO: 9, SEQ ID NO: 15, SEQ ID NO: 17 or SEQ ID NO: 19 of the present invention can be selectively and complementarily bonded (hybridized) with the nucleotide sequence at the 3'-side of the + chain of the DNA coding for the amino acid sequence corresponding to or near the sixth membrane-spanning domain of the G protein coupled receptor protein; the DNA having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11 of the present invention can be selectively and complementarily bonded (hybridized) with the nucleotide sequence at the 3'-side of the + chain of the DNA coding for the amino acid sequence corresponding to or near the third membrane-spanning domain of the G protein coupled receptor protein; and the DNA having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 13 of the present invention can be selectively and complementarily bonded (hybridized) with the nucleotide sequence at the 3'-side of the + chain of the DNA coding for the amino acid sequence corresponding to or near the third membrane-spanning domain of the G protein coupled receptor protein and, accordingly, said DNA is also advantageously useful as a probe for screening DNA libraries for DNA (or DNA fragment(s)) encoding part or all of the polypeptide sequence of G protein coupled receptor proteins.

These screening methods for DNA (or DNA fragment(s))

101

encoding part or all of the polypeptide sequence of G protein coupled receptor proteins from the DNA library by using as a reagent, because it can be used as a probe the DNA of the present invention may be carried out according to DNA cloning methods known per se by those of skill in the art or methods similar thereto. Especially when the DNA of the present invention is used as a DNA primer for the PCR, both amplification and screening of the DNA (or DNA fragment) coding for the G protein coupled receptor protein can be conducted in a single step.

Thus, when the DNAs of the present invention are suitably combined and used as the DNA primer for the PCR, said DNA primer(s) is(are) bonded (hybridized) with RNA or DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) encoding the amino acid sequence of the first membrane-spanning (transmembrane) domain, the second membrane-spanning domain, the third membrane-spanning domain, the sixth membrane-spanning domain, the seventh membrane-spanning domain or other membrane-spanning domains of G protein coupled receptor proteins to amplify, for example,

- ① RNA or DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the amino acid sequence of from the first membrane-spanning to the sixth membrane-spanning domains of G protein coupled receptor proteins,
- ② RNA or DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the amino acid sequence of from the first membrane-spanning to the seventh membrane-spanning domains of G protein coupled receptor proteins,
- ③ RNA or DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the amino acid sequence of from the third membrane-spanning to the sixth membrane-spanning domains of G protein coupled receptor proteins,
- ④ RNA or DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the amino acid sequence of from the third membrane-spanning to the seventh membrane-spanning domains of G protein coupled receptor proteins,
- ⑤ RNA or DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the amino acid sequence of from the second membrane-spanning to the

102



sixth membrane-spanning domains of G protein coupled receptor proteins or RNA or DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the amino acid sequence of other domains thereof,

5 ⑥ RNA or DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the amino acid sequence of from the second membrane-spanning to the seventh membrane-spanning domains of G protein coupled receptor proteins,

10 ⑦ RNA or DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the amino acid sequence of from the first membrane-spanning to the third membrane-spanning domains of G protein coupled receptor proteins or

⑧ RNA or DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the amino acid sequence of other domains of G protein coupled receptor proteins.

15 Through using the DNA primer according to the present invention, therefore, selective amplifications of:

20 ① RNA or DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the amino acid sequence covering from the first membrane-spanning domain to the sixth membrane-spanning domain of G protein coupled receptor proteins;

② RNA or DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the amino acid sequence covering from the first membrane-spanning domain to the seventh membrane-spanning domain of G protein coupled receptor proteins;

25 ③ RNA or DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the amino acid sequence covering from the third membrane-spanning domain to the sixth membrane-spanning domain of G protein coupled receptor proteins;

30 ④ RNA or DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the amino acid sequence covering from the third membrane-spanning domain to the seventh membrane-spanning domain of G protein coupled receptor proteins;

35 ⑤ RNA or DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the amino acid sequence covering from the second membrane-spanning domain to the sixth membrane-spanning domain of G protein coupled receptor proteins or RNA or DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the amino acid sequence covering other areas thereof,

103

⑥ RNA or DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the amino acid sequence covering from the second membrane-spanning domain to the seventh membrane-spanning domain of G protein coupled receptor proteins;

5 ⑦ RNA or DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the amino acid sequence covering from the first membrane-spanning domain to the third membrane-spanning domain of G protein coupled receptor proteins; and the like, from DNA libraries can be successfully achieved.

10 Among the DNA primers of the present invention, the combination of

① a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1 or SEQ ID NO: 2; with

15 ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 2, a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 4, a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8, a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 9, a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 15, a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 17 and a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 19;

20 is, unlike conventional primers, capable of selectively  
25 amplifying a broad area covering from the first membrane-spanning domain to the sixth membrane-spanning domain or other domains of G protein coupled receptor proteins.

Among the DNA primers of the present invention, the combination of

30 ① a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1 or SEQ ID NO: 12; with

② a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11;

35 is, unlike conventional primers, capable of selectively amplifying a broad area covering from the first membrane-spanning domain to the seventh membrane-spanning domain or other domains of G protein coupled receptor proteins.

104

Among the DNA primers of the present invention, the combination of

① a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 10 or SEQ ID NO: 16; with

5 ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 2, a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 4, a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8, a DNA primer having a nucleotide  
10 sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 9, a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 15, a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 17 and a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 19;

15 is, unlike conventional primers, capable of selectively amplifying a broad area covering from the second membrane-spanning domain to the sixth membrane-spanning domain or other domains of G protein coupled receptor proteins.

Among the DNA primers of the present invention, the combination of

20 ① a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO:10 or SEQ ID NO:16; with

② a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO:11;

25 is, unlike conventional primers, capable of selectively amplifying a broad area covering from the second membrane-spanning domain to the seventh membrane-spanning domain or other domains of G protein coupled receptor proteins.

Among the DNA primers of the present invention, the combination of

30 ① at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 3, a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 5, a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence  
35 represented by SEQ ID NO: 6, a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 7, a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 14 and a DNA

105

primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 18; with

② a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11;

5 is, unlike conventional primers, capable of selectively amplifying a broad area covering from the third membrane-spanning domain to the seventh membrane-spanning domain or other domains of G protein coupled receptor proteins.

10 Therefore, the protein hydrophobicity plotting of G protein coupled receptor proteins and the homology at the amino acid level or the nucleic acid level between G protein coupled receptor proteins and other similar receptor proteins [said hydrophobicity plotting and homology both serve as standards  
15 thereof) obtained according to the present invention is(are) encoding part or all of the amino acid sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein] can now be more clearly calculated.

Among the DNA primers of the present invention, the combination of

20 ① at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 3, a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 5, a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 6, a DNA primer having a nucleotide  
25 sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 7, a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 14 and a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 18; with

30 ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 2, a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 4, a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8, a DNA primer having a nucleotide  
35 sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 9, a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 15, a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ IS NO: 17 and a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID

106

NO: 19;

is capable of amplifying the areas covering from the third membrane-spanning domain to the sixth membrane-spanning domain thereof at once like the conventional DNA primers and, moreover, it is capable of more selectively and efficiently amplifying DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor proteins though it has not been obtained through the conventional DNA primers.

Moreover, among the DNA primers of the present invention, the combination of

① at least one DNA primer selected from DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence of SEQ ID NO: 1 and DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence of SEQ ID NO: 12; with

② a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 13;

is capable of amplifying the areas covering from the first membrane-spanning domain to the third membrane-spanning domain thereof at once.

Then (a) the amplified DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the amino acid sequence of from the first membrane-spanning domain to the sixth membrane-spanning domain of G protein coupled receptor protein, (b) the amplified DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the amino acid sequence of from the first membrane-spanning domain to the seventh membrane-spanning domain of G protein coupled receptor protein, (c) the amplified DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the amino acid sequence of from the third membrane-spanning domain to the sixth membrane-spanning domain of G protein coupled receptor protein, (d) the amplified DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the amino acid sequence of from the third membrane-spanning domain to the seventh membrane-spanning domain of G protein coupled receptor protein, (e) the amplified DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the amino acid sequence of from the second membrane-spanning domain to the sixth membrane-spanning domain of G protein coupled receptor protein, (f) the amplified DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the amino acid sequence of from the second membrane-spanning domain

107



to the seventh membrane-spanning domain of G protein coupled receptor protein, (g) the amplified DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the amino acid sequence of from the first membrane-spanning domain to the third membrane-spanning domain of G protein coupled receptor protein or (h) the amplified DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for the amino acid sequence of other domains of G protein coupled receptor protein may be used as a probe(s) to screen for full-length DNA which completely encodes G protein coupled receptor proteins from DNA libraries according to methods known per se by those of skill in the art or methods similar thereto.

The DNA libraries used in the present invention include any of genome DNA libraries, cDNA libraries and RNA libraries. The term "DNA library" or "DNA libraries" as used herein refers to a DNA library or DNA libraries including all of those libraries.

The present invention further provides screening methods for target DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for G protein coupled receptor protein from the DNA library containing DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for receptor proteins, which comprise employing the DNA of the present invention as a DNA primer for the PCR.

One preferred embodiment of the present invention is a method for cloning full-length DNA which completely encodes an amino acid sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein from DNA libraries which comprises the steps of

- (i) using the DNA of the present invention as a DNA primer for PCR;
- (ii) carrying out PCR in the presence of a mixture of said DNA primer with the DNA library to amplify and select (i.e. screen for) a DNA fragment coding for the amino acid sequence of from the first membrane-spanning domain to the sixth membrane-spanning domain of G protein coupled receptor protein, a DNA fragment coding for the amino acid sequence of from the first membrane-spanning domain to the seventh membrane-spanning domain of G protein coupled receptor protein, a DNA fragment coding for the amino acid sequence of from the third membrane-

108

spanning domain to the sixth membrane-spanning domain of G protein coupled receptor protein, a DNA fragment coding for the amino acid sequence of from the third membrane-spanning domain to the seventh membrane-spanning domain of G protein coupled receptor protein, a DNA fragment coding for the amino acid sequence of from the second membrane-spanning domain to the sixth membrane-spanning domain of G protein coupled receptor protein, a DNA fragment coding for the amino acid sequence of from the second membrane-spanning domain to the seventh membrane-spanning domain of G protein coupled receptor protein, a DNA fragment coding for the amino acid sequence of from the first membrane-spanning domain to the third membrane-spanning domain of G protein coupled receptor protein or a DNA fragment coding for other domains of G protein coupled receptor protein; and

(iii) cloning said full-length DNA from the DNA library according to cloning methods known per se by those of skill in the art or methods similar thereto by using, as a probe, the DNA fragment obtained in the above step (ii).

Preferably, an embodiment of the present invention is a screening method of DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor proteins from DNA libraries, which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

- ① the DNA library,
- ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 3, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 5, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 6, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 7, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 10, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 14, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 16 and DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 18 and

③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 2, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 4, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 9, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 15, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 17 and DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 19 to selectively amplify template DNA coding for G protein coupled receptor protein contained in the DNA library.

More preferably, embodiments of the present invention include:

(1) a screening method of DNA coding for the amino acid sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein and the like (e.g. the regions spanning from the first transmembrane domain to the sixth transmembrane domain of G protein coupled receptor protein or other domains thereof) from a DNA library, which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

① the DNA library,

② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1 and DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 12 and

③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 2, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 4, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 9, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 15, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 17 and DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 19

110

to selectively amplify the DNA coding for the amino acid sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein and the like (e.g. the regions spanning from the first transmembrane domain to the sixth transmembrane domain of G protein coupled receptor protein or other domains thereof) contained in the DNA library;

(2) a screening method of DNA coding for the amino acid sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein and the like (e.g. the regions spanning from the first transmembrane domain to the seventh transmembrane domain of G protein coupled receptor protein or other domains thereof) from a DNA library, which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

① the DNA library,

② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1 and DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 12 and

③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11

to selectively amplify the DNA coding for the amino acid sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein and the like (e.g. the regions spanning from the first transmembrane domain to the seventh transmembrane domain of G protein coupled receptor protein or other domains thereof) contained in the DNA library;

(3) a screening method of DNA coding for the amino acid sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein and the like (e.g. the regions spanning from the second transmembrane domain to the sixth transmembrane domain of G protein coupled receptor protein or other domains thereof) from a DNA library, which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

① the DNA library,

② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by

///

SEQ ID NO: 10 and DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 16 and

③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by

5 SEQ ID NO: 2, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 4, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 9, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 15,

10 DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 17 and DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 19

15 to selectively amplify the DNA coding for the amino acid sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein and the like (e.g. the regions spanning from the second transmembrane domain to the sixth transmembrane domain of G protein coupled receptor protein or other domains thereof) contained in the DNA library;

20 (4) a screening method of DNA coding for the amino acid sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein and the like (e.g. the regions spanning from the second transmembrane domain to the seventh transmembrane domain of G protein coupled receptor protein or other domains thereof) from a DNA library, which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

25 ① the DNA library,

30 ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 10 and DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 16 and

③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11

35 to selectively amplify the DNA coding for the amino acid sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein and the like (e.g. the regions spanning from the second transmembrane domain to the seventh transmembrane domain of G protein coupled

112



receptor protein or other domains thereof) contained in the DNA library;

(5) a screening method of DNA coding for the amino acid sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein and the like (e.g. the regions spanning from the third transmembrane domain to the sixth transmembrane domain of G protein coupled receptor protein or other domains thereof) from a DNA library, which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

① the DNA library,

② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 3, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 5, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 6, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 7, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 14 and DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 18 and

③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 2, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 4, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 9, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 15, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 17 and DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 19

to selectively amplify the DNA coding for the amino acid sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein and the like (e.g. the regions spanning from the third transmembrane domain to the sixth transmembrane domain of G protein coupled receptor protein or other domains thereof) contained in the DNA library;

(6) a screening method of DNA coding for the amino acid sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein and the like

113

(e.g. the regions spanning from the third transmembrane domain to the seventh transmembrane domain of G protein coupled receptor protein or other domains thereof) from a DNA library, which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

- ① the DNA library,
- ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 3, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 5, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 6, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 7, DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 14 and DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 18 and
- ③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11

to selectively amplify the DNA coding for the amino acid sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein and the like (e.g. the regions spanning from the third transmembrane domain to the seventh transmembrane domain of G protein coupled receptor protein or other domains thereof) contained in the DNA library; and

(7) a screening method of DNA coding for the amino acid sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein and the like (e.g. the regions spanning from the first transmembrane domain to the third transmembrane domain of G protein coupled receptor protein or other domains thereof) from a DNA library, which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

- ① the DNA library,
- ② at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1 and DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 12 and
- ③ at least one DNA primer selected from the group consisting

114

of DNA primers having a nucleotide sequence represented by  
SEQ ID NO: 13

to selectively amplify the DNA coding for the amino acid  
sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein and the like  
5 (e.g. the regions spanning from the first transmembrane  
domain to the third transmembrane domain of G protein coupled  
receptor protein or other domains thereof) contained in  
the DNA library.

10 Particularly preferably, embodiments of the present  
invention include:

(8) a screening method of DNA coding for the amino acid  
sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein from a DNA  
library, which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain  
reaction in the presence of a mixture of

- 15 ① the DNA library,  
② a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by  
SEQ ID NO: 1 and  
③ a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by  
SEQ ID NO: 2

20 to selectively amplify the DNA coding for the amino acid  
sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein contained in  
the DNA library;

(9) a screening method of DNA coding for the amino acid  
sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein from a DNA  
25 library, which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain  
reaction in the presence of a mixture of

- ① the DNA library,  
② a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by  
SEQ ID NO: 3 and  
30 ③ a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by  
SEQ ID NO: 4

to selectively amplify the DNA coding for the amino acid  
sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein contained in  
the DNA library;

35 (10) a screening method of DNA coding for the amino acid  
sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein from a DNA  
library, which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain

115

reaction in the presence of a mixture of

- ① the DNA library,
- ② a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 6 and
- 5 ③ a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8

to selectively amplify the DNA coding for the amino acid sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein contained in the DNA library; and

- 10 (11) a screening method of DNA coding for the amino acid sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein from a DNA library, which comprises carrying out a polymerase chain reaction in the presence of a mixture of

- ① the DNA library,
- 15 ② a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 10 and
- ③ a DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11

20 to selectively amplify the DNA coding for the amino acid sequence of G protein coupled receptor protein contained in the DNA library.

The cloned DNAs can be analyzed, usually by restriction enzyme analysis and/or sequencing.

25 Target RNA or DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) coding for G protein coupled receptor protein in the amplification and the screening by the PCR techniques wherein the DNA of the present invention is employed may include RNA, DNA or fragments thereof coding for known (or prior art) G protein coupled receptor proteins and RNA, DNA or fragments thereof  
30 coding for unknown (novel) G protein coupled receptor proteins.

These target RNA or DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) may include novel nucleotide sequences and even known nucleotide sequences.

35 Examples of such nucleotide sequences are RNA or DNA (or fragment(s)) coding for a G protein coupled receptor protein, said RNA or DNA (or fragment(s)) being derived from

116

all cells and tissues (e.g. pituitary gland, brain, pancreas, lung, adrenal gland, etc.) of vertebrate animals (e.g. mice, rats, cats, dogs, swines, cattle, horses, monkeys, human beings, etc.), insects or other invertebrate animals (e.g. drosophilae, silkworms, Barathra brassicae, etc.), plants (e.g. rice plant, wheat, tomato, etc.) and cultured cell lines derived therefrom, etc.

Specific examples of the nucleotide sequences are RNA or DNA (or fragment(s)) coding for G protein coupled receptor proteins such as receptor proteins to angiotensin, bombesin, canavanoid, cholecystokinin, glutamine, serotonin, melatonin, neuropeptide Y, opioid, purine, vasopressin, oxytocin, VIP (vasoactive intestinal and related peptide), somatostatin, dopamine, motilin, amylin, bradykinin, CGRP (calcitonin gene related peptide), adrenomedullin, leukotriene, pancreastatin, prostaglandin, thromboxane, adenosine, adrenaline,  $\alpha$  - and  $\beta$  -chemokine (IL-8, GRO $\alpha$  , GRO $\beta$  , GRO $\gamma$  , NAP-2, ENA-78, PF4, IP10, GCP-2, MCP-1, HC14, MCP-3, I-309, MIP1 $\alpha$  , MIP-1 $\beta$  , RANTES, etc.), endothelin, enterogastrin, histamine, neurotensin, TRH, pancreatic polypeptide, galanin, family members thereof, etc.

In the PCR amplification using the DNA of the present invention, the DNA (or DNA fragment) acting as a template may include any DNA so far as it is derived from the above-mentioned tissues and cells. More specifically, the template DNA (or DNA fragment) includes any of genome DNA, genome DNA libraries, cDNA derived from the tissues and cells and cDNA libraries derived from the tissues and cells. cDNA libraries derived from human tissues and cells are particularly suitable. Vectors to be used in the DNA library may include any of bacteriophages, plasmids, cosmids, phagimids, etc. It is also possible to directly amplify the template DNA (or DNA fragment) by reverse transcriptase polymerase chain reaction (RT-PCR) techniques using mRNA fractions prepared from the tissues and cells. The DNA which is to be a template may be either DNA completely coding for G protein coupled receptor proteins or DNA fragments (or



segments) thereof.

Preferably, the RNA or DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) obtained via the instant screening method for G protein coupled receptor protein coding DNA wherein said method uses the DNA according to the present invention is a G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding RNA or DNA (or fragment(s) thereof) contained in the used DNA library. More specifically, it is an RNA or DNA (or RNA fragment(s) or DNA fragment(s) (hereinafter, may be often abbreviated as just "DNA") coding for G protein coupled receptor proteins such as angiotensin receptor, bombesin receptor, canavanoid receptor, cholecystokinin receptor, glutamine receptor, serotonin receptor, melatonin receptor, neuropeptide Y receptor, opioid receptor, purine receptor, vasopressin receptor, oxytocin receptor, VIP receptor (vasoactive intestinal and related peptide receptor), somatostatin receptor, dopamine receptor, motilin receptor, amylin receptor, bradykinin receptor, CGRP receptor (calcitonin gene related peptide receptor), adrenomedullin receptor, leukotriene receptor, pancreastatin receptor, prostaglandin receptor, thromboxane receptor, adenosine receptor, adrenaline receptor,  $\alpha$  - and  $\beta$  -chemokine receptor (receptors to IL-8, GRO  $\alpha$  , GRO $\beta$  , GRO $\gamma$  , NAP-2, ENA-78, PF4, IP10, GCP-2, MCP-1, HC14, MCP-3, I-309, MIP1 $\alpha$  , MIP-1 $\beta$  , RANTES, etc.), endothelin receptor, enterogastrin receptor, histamine receptor, neurotensin receptor, TRH receptor, pancreatic polypeptide receptor, galanin receptor, their family member receptors, etc.

When the DNA obtained by the screening method of the present invention is the DNA fragment which partially codes for a G protein coupled receptor protein, it is possible to isolate DNA completely encoding said G protein coupled receptor protein from a suitable DNA library according to cloning techniques known per se by using said DNA fragment as a probe.

Means for cloning the DNA completely encoding G protein coupled receptor proteins may include a PCR amplification employing a synthetic DNA primer having the partial nucleotide sequence of the DNA fragment partially

118

coding for the G protein coupled receptor protein and a selection of the target DNA via a hybridization with DNA or synthetic DNA having part or all of the region of said DNA fragments. The hybridization may be conducted, for example, by the methods described in Molecular Cloning, 2nd ed.; J. Sambrook et al., Cold Spring Harbor Lab. Press, 1989. When the commercially available library is used, it may be conducted according to the manners described in the protocols attached thereto.

The DNA completely encoding G protein coupled receptor protein (full-length G protein coupled receptor protein DNA) may be used, depending upon its object, either as it is or after digesting with a restriction enzyme or after ligating with a linker if desired. Said DNA may have ATG at the 5'-terminal as the translation initiation codon and TAA, TGA or TAG at the 3' terminal as the translation termination codon. These translation initiation codons and translation termination codons may be added using a suitable synthetic DNA adaptor. In addition, it is possible to determine said receptor protein-expressing tissues/cells by northern blottings using said DNA as a probe. It is also possible to express target receptor proteins by introducing DNA having the entire coding region of the receptor protein into animal cells after binding with a suitable promoter.

The G protein coupled receptor protein according to the present invention is a G protein coupled receptor protein encoded by the G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA obtained by the screening method of the present invention. More specifically, the G protein coupled receptor protein according to the present invention includes G protein coupled receptor proteins such as angiotensin receptor protein, bombesin receptor protein, canavanoid receptor protein, cholecystokinin receptor protein, glutamine receptor protein, serotonin receptor protein, melatonin receptor protein, neuropeptide Y receptor protein, opioid receptor protein, purine receptor protein, vasopressin receptor protein, oxytocin receptor protein, VIP receptor protein (vasoactive

intestinal and related peptide receptor protein), somatostatin receptor protein, dopamine receptor protein, motilin receptor protein, amylin receptor protein, bradykinin receptor protein, CGRP receptor protein (calcitonin gene related peptide receptor protein), adrenomedullin receptor protein, leukotriene receptor protein, pancreastatin receptor protein, prostaglandin receptor protein, thromboxane receptor protein, adenosine receptor protein, adrenaline receptor protein,  $\alpha$  - and  $\beta$  -chemokine receptor protein (receptor protein responsive to IL-8, GRO $\alpha$  , GRO $\beta$  , GRO $\gamma$  , NAP-2, ENA-78, PF4, IP10, GCP-2, MCP-1, HC14, MCP-3, I-309, MIP1 $\alpha$  , MIP-1 $\beta$  , RANTES, etc.), endothelin receptor protein, enterogastrin receptor protein, histamine receptor protein, neurotensin receptor protein, TRH receptor protein, pancreatic polypeptide receptor protein, galanin receptor protein, family members thereof, etc.

According to the present invention, novel G protein coupled receptors proteins, peptide segments or fragments derived from the G protein coupled receptor protein, modified derivatives or analogues thereof, and salts thereof may be recognized, cloned, produced, isolated or characterized.

These G protein coupled receptor proteins are those derived from all cells and tissues (e.g. pituitary gland, pancreas, brain, kidney, liver, gonad, thyroid gland, cholecyst, bone marrow, adrenal, skin, muscle, lung, digestive duct, blood vessel, heart, etc.) of warm-blooded animals (e.g. guinea pig, rat, mouse, swine, sheep, cattle, monkey, human beings, rabbit, cat, dog, horse, etc.), and any of proteins as long as they comprise an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 24, an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 25, an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 26, an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 27, an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 28, an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 34, an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 35, an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 38, an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 39, an amino acid sequence

120

represented by SEQ ID NO: 56, and substantial equivalents to the amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 24, SEQ ID NO: 25, SEQ ID NO: 26, SEQ ID NO: 27, SEQ ID NO: 28, SEQ ID NO: 34, SEQ ID NO: 35, SEQ ID NO: 38, SEQ ID NO: 39, and/or SEQ ID NO: 56.

In one embodiment of the present invention, G protein coupled receptor proteins are those derived from all cells and tissues (e.g. pituitary gland, pancreas, brain, kidney, liver, gonad, thyroid gland, cholecyst, bone marrow, adrenal, skin, muscle, lung, digestive duct, blood vessel, heart, etc.) of warm-blooded animals (e.g. guinea pig, rat, mouse, swine, sheep, cattle, monkey, human beings, cat, dog, horse, etc.), and any of proteins as long as they comprise an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 24, an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 25, an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 26, an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 27, an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 28, and substantial equivalents to the amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 24, SEQ ID NO: 25, SEQ ID NO: 26, SEQ ID NO: 27, or SEQ ID NO: 28. These G protein coupled receptor proteins may include proteins having an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 24, an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 25, an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 26, an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 27 and an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 28, proteins wherein the amino acid sequence thereof is about 90% to 99.9% homologous to an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 24, an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 25, an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 26, an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 27 or an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 28 and the activity thereof is substantially equivalent to the protein having an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 24, an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 25, an amino acid sequence

121

represented by SEQ ID NO: 26, an amino acid sequence  
represented by SEQ ID NO: 27 or an amino acid sequence  
represented by SEQ ID NO: 28 and the like. The substantially  
equivalent activity may include ligand binding activity,  
5 signal information transmitting, etc. The term "substantially  
equivalent" or "substantial equivalent" means that the nature  
of the ligand binding activity and the like is equivalent.  
Therefore, it is allowable that even differences among grades  
such as ligand binding affinity grades and ligand binding  
10 activity grades and quantitative factors such as molecular  
weights of receptor proteins are present.

In another embodiment of the present invention, G  
protein coupled receptor proteins include human pituitary  
gland-derived G protein coupled receptor proteins comprising  
15 an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of  
an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 24, and/or  
an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 25, mouse  
pancreas-derived G protein coupled receptor proteins comprising  
an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 27, mouse  
20 pancreas-derived G protein coupled receptor proteins comprising  
an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 28, etc.  
Examples of the human pituitary gland-derived G protein coupled  
receptor protein comprising an amino acid sequence selected  
from the group consisting of an amino acid sequence represented  
25 by SEQ ID NO: 24, and an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ  
ID NO: 25, are human pituitary gland-derived G protein coupled  
receptor proteins comprising an amino acid sequence represented  
by SEQ ID NO: 24, etc. These G protein coupled receptor  
proteins may include proteins wherein one or more amino acid  
30 residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more  
preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are deleted from  
the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 24, SEQ ID NO: 25, SEQ  
ID NO: 26, SEQ ID NO: 27 or SEQ ID NO: 28, proteins wherein one  
or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid  
35 residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are  
added to the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 24, SEQ ID NO:  
25, SEQ ID NO: 26, SEQ ID NO: 27 or SEQ ID NO: 28, proteins

122



wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) in the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 24, SEQ ID NO: 25, SEQ ID NO: 26, SEQ ID NO: 27 or SEQ ID NO: 28, are substituted with one or more amino acid residues, etc.

In yet another embodiment of the present invention, G protein coupled receptor proteins include those derived from all cells and tissues (e.g. amygdaloid nucleus, pituitary gland, pancreas, brain, kidney, liver, gonad, thyroid gland, cholecyst, bone marrow, lung, digestive duct, blood vessel, heart, thymus, spleen, leukocyte, etc.) of warm-blooded animals (e.g. guinea pig, rat, mouse, pig, sheep, cattle, monkey, human beings, etc.), and any of proteins as long as they comprise an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 34 and/or an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 35. These G protein coupled receptor proteins may include proteins having an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 34 or/and an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 35, proteins wherein the amino acid sequence thereof is about 90% to 99.9% homologous to an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 34 or/and an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 35 and the activity thereof is substantially equivalent to the protein having an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 34 and/or an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 35, and the like. The substantially equivalent activity may include ligand binding activity, signal information transmitting, etc. The term "substantially equivalent" or "substantial equivalent" means that the nature of the ligand binding activity and the like is equivalent. Therefore, it is allowable that even differences among grades such as ligand binding affinity grades and ligand binding activity grades and quantitative factors such as molecular weights of receptor proteins are present. Examples of the G protein coupled receptor protein are human amygdaloid nucleus-derived G protein coupled receptor proteins

123

having an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 34 and/or an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 35, etc. These G protein coupled receptor proteins may include proteins wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are deleted from the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 34 or SEQ ID NO: 35, proteins wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are added to the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 34 or SEQ ID NO: 35, proteins wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) in the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 34 or SEQ ID NO: 35, are substituted with one or more amino acid residues, etc.

In still another embodiment of the present invention, these G protein coupled receptor proteins are those derived from all cells and tissues (e.g. amygdaloid nucleus, pituitary body, pancreas, brain, kidney, liver, gonad, thyroid gland, cholecyst, bone marrow, lung, digestive duct, blood vessel, heart, thymus, leukocyte, etc.) of warm-blooded animals (e.g. guinea pig, rat, mouse, swine, sheep, cattle, monkey, human beings, etc.), and any of proteins as long as they comprise an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 38, or substantial equivalents to the amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 38, preferably an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 39, or substantial equivalents to the amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 39.

These G protein coupled receptor proteins may include proteins having an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 38, proteins wherein the amino acid sequence thereof is about 90% to 99.9% homologous to an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 38 and the activity thereof is substantially equivalent to the protein having an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 38 and the like.

These G protein coupled receptor proteins are preferably

124

proteins having an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 39, proteins wherein the amino acid sequence thereof is about 90% to 99.9% homologous to an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 39 and the activity thereof is substantially equivalent to the protein having an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 39, etc. The substantially equivalent activity may include ligand binding activity, signal information transmitting, etc. The term "substantially equivalent" or "substantial equivalent" means that the nature of the ligand binding activity and the like is equivalent. Therefore, it is allowable that even differences among grades such as ligand binding affinity grades and ligand binding activity grades and quantitative factors such as molecular sizes or weights of receptor proteins are present.

It is suggested by data that the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell strain, MIN6-derived receptor protein of the present invention (e.g., SEQ ID NO: 38 and SEQ ID NO: 39, or proteins encoded by pMAH2-17) is a novel purinoceptor subtype which is clearly distinct from prior art purinoceptors.

In another more specific embodiment of the present invention, G protein coupled receptor proteins include mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell line, MIN6, derived G protein coupled receptor proteins comprising an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 38, mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell line, MIN6, derived G protein coupled receptor proteins wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are deleted from the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 38, proteins wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are added to the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 38, proteins wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are substituted with other amino acid residues in the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 38, etc. Further preferably these G protein coupled receptor proteins include mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell line, MIN6, derived G

125

protein coupled receptor proteins comprising an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 39, mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell line, MIN6, derived G protein coupled receptor proteins wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are deleted from the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 39, proteins wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are added to the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 39, proteins wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) in the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 39 are substituted with other amino acid residues, etc.

In still another embodiment of the present invention, these G protein coupled receptor proteins are those derived from all cells and tissues (e.g. placenta, gonad, amygdaloid nucleus, pituitary body, pancreas, brain, kidney, liver, thyroid gland, cholecyst, bone marrow, lung, digestive duct, blood vessel, heart, thymus, leukocyte, etc.) of human beings, and any of proteins as long as they comprise an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 56, or substantial equivalents to the amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 56. These G protein coupled receptor proteins may include proteins having an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 56, proteins wherein the amino acid sequence thereof is about 90% to 99.9% homologous to an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 56 and the activity thereof is substantially equivalent to the protein having an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 56 and the like. The substantially equivalent activity may include ligand binding activity, signal information transmitting, etc. The term "substantially equivalent" or "substantial equivalent" means that the nature of the ligand binding activity and the like is equivalent. Therefore, it is allowable that even differences among grades such as ligand binding affinity grades and ligand binding activity grades and quantitative factors

126

such as molecular sizes or weights of receptor proteins are present.

In another more specific embodiment of the present invention, G protein coupled receptor proteins include G protein coupled receptor proteins comprising an amino acid sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 56, G protein coupled receptor proteins wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are deleted from the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 56, proteins wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) are added to the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 56, proteins wherein one or more amino acid residues (preferably from 2 to 30 amino acid residues, more preferably from 2 to 10 amino acid residues) in the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 56, are substituted with other amino acid residues, etc.

A portion of the amino acid sequence may be modified (e.g. addition, deletion, substitution with other amino acids, etc.) in the G protein coupled receptor proteins of the present invention.

Furthermore, the G protein coupled receptor proteins of the present invention includes those wherein N-terminal Met is protected with a protecting group (e.g., C<sub>1-6</sub> acyl group such as formyl, acetyl, etc.), those wherein the N-terminal side of Glu is cleaved in vivo to make said Glu pyroglutaminated, those wherein the intramolecular side chain of amino acids is protected with a suitable protecting group (e.g., C<sub>1-6</sub> acyl group such as formyl, acetyl, etc.), conjugated proteins such as so-called "glycoproteins" wherein saccharide chains are bonded, etc.

The salt of said G protein coupled receptor protein of the present invention includes preferably physiologically acceptable acid addition salts. Examples of such salts are salts thereof with inorganic acids (e.g. hydrochloric acid, phosphoric acid, hydrobromic acid, sulfuric acid, etc.), salts

127



thereof with organic acids (e.g. acetic acid, formic acid, propionic acid, fumaric acid, maleic acid, succinic acid, tartaric acid, citric acid, malic acid, oxalic acid, benzoic acid, methanesulfonic acid, benzenesulfonic acid, etc.), etc.

5           The G protein coupled receptor protein or its salt of the present invention may be manufactured from the tissues or cells of warm-blooded animals by purifying methods which are known per se by those skilled in the art or methods similar thereto or may be manufactured by culturing the transformant  
10 (or transfectant) (as described herein below) containing G protein coupled receptor protein encoding DNA . The protein or its salt of the present invention may be manufactured by the peptide synthesis as described herein below.

15           The G protein coupled receptor protein fragment (the partial peptide of said G protein coupled receptor protein) may include, for example, the site which is exposed outside cell membranes, among the G protein coupled receptor protein molecule. Examples of the fragment are peptides containing a region which is analyzed as an extracellular area  
20 (hydrophilic region or site) in a hydrophobic plotting analysis on the G protein coupled receptor protein represented by any of Figures 24, 25, 28, 31, 32, 36, 38, 41, 44, 47, 50, 53, 57, 58, 59, 64, 70, 74, and 78. A peptide which partly contains a hydrophobic region or site  
25 may be used as well. Further, a peptide which separately contains each domain may be used too although the partial peptide (peptide fragment) which contains plural domains at the same time will be used as well.

30           The salt of said G protein coupled receptor protein fragment (partial peptide thereof) includes preferably physiologically acceptable acid addition salts. Examples of such salts are salts thereof with inorganic acids (e.g. hydrochloric acid, phosphoric acid, hydrobromic acid, sulfuric acid, etc.), salts thereof with organic acids (e.g. acetic  
35 acid, formic acid, propionic acid, fumaric acid, maleic acid, succinic acid, tartaric acid, citric acid, malic acid, oxalic acid, benzoic acid, methanesulfonic acid, benzenesulfonic

128

acid, etc.), etc.

The G protein coupled receptor protein fragment (the partial peptide of the G protein coupled receptor protein) may be manufactured by synthesizing methods for peptides which are known per se by those skilled in the art or methods similar thereto or by cleaving (digesting) G protein coupled receptor proteins by a suitable peptidase. Methods of synthesizing peptide may be any of a solid phase synthesis and a liquid phase synthesis. Thus, a partial peptide (peptide fragment) or amino acids which can construct the protein of the present invention is condensed with the residual part thereof and, when the product has a protective group, said protective group is detached whereupon a desired peptide can be manufactured. Examples of the known methods for condensation and for detachment of protective groups include the following

① to ⑤ :

- ① M. Bodanszky and M. A. Ondetti: Peptide Synthesis, Interscience Publishers, New York (1966).
- ② Schroeder and Luebke: The Peptide, Academic Press, New York, 1965.
- ③ Nobuo Izumiya et al.: Fundamentals and Experiments of the Peptide Synthesis, Maruzen KK, Japan (1975).
- ④ Haruaki Yajima and Shumpei Sakakibara: "Seikagaku Jikken Koza 1" (Experiments of Biochemistry, Part 1), "Tanpakusitu No Kagaku IV" (Chemistry of Protein, IV), p.205 (1977), Japan.
- ⑤ Haruaki Yajima (ed): Development of Pharmaceuticals (Second Series), Vol. 14, Peptide Synthesis, Hirokawa Shoten, Japan.

After the reaction, conventional purifying techniques such as salting-out, extraction with solvents, distillation, column chromatography, liquid chromatography, electrophoresis, recrystallization, etc. are optionally combined so that the protein of the present invention can be purified and isolated. When the protein obtained as such is a free compound, it may be

129

converted to a suitable salt by known methods while, when it is obtained as a salt, the salt may be converted to a free compound or other salt compounds by known methods.

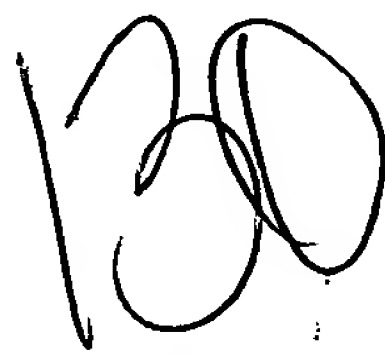
5 Furthermore, the product may be manufactured by culturing the transformant (transfectant) containing the DNA coding for said partial peptide.

10 The G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA obtained by the above-mentioned screening method using the DNA of the present invention and the G protein coupled receptor protein encoded by said DNA or the peptide fragment (partial peptide thereof) encoded by said DNA may, for example, be used for the determination of a ligand to said G protein coupled receptor protein or for the screening of a compound which inhibits the binding of said protein coupled receptor protein with a ligand.

15 In that case, an expression system for the G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA is at first constructed. Hosts for said DNA may be any of animal cells, insect cells, yeasts, Bacillus subtilis, Escherichia coli, etc. , Promoters used therefor may be anyone so far as it is suitable as a promoter for the host used for gene expression. Incidentally, the utilization of enhancers for expression is effective as well.

20 Then the expressing cells per se which constructed to express the G protein coupled receptor protein or the cell membrane fractions prepared therefrom by methods known per se by those skilled in the art or methods similar thereto may be subjected to a variety of receptor binding experiments. Ligands used therefor may include any of compounds labeled by a commercially available radioisotope, etc., culture supernatants and tissue extracts which are directly labeled by a chloramine T method or by a lactoperoxidase method. Separation of bonded or free ligands may be carried out by a direct washing when cells adhered to substrates are used, while, in the case of floating cells or cell membrane fractions thereof, it may be carried out by means of centrifugal separation or filtration. Nonspecific binding with container,

35



etc. may be estimated by addition of unlabeled ligands which are about 100 times as much concentrated relatively to the poured labeled ligand.

The ligand which is obtained by such a receptor binding experiment may be subjected to a discrimination of agonist versus antagonist.

To be more specific, a natural substance or compound which is presumed to be a ligand with the G protein coupled receptor protein-expressing cell is cultured and, after that, the culture supernatant liquid is collected or the cell is extracted. A change in the components contained therein is measured by, for example, a commercially available measuring kit (e.g. kits for cAMP, diacylglycerol, cGMP, proteinkinase A, etc.). Alternatively, it is possible to measure physiological responses such as liberation of Fura-2, [<sup>3</sup>H]arachidonic acid and [<sup>3</sup>H]inositol phosphate metabolites by methods known per se by those skilled in the art or methods similar thereto. The compound or natural substance which is obtained by such a screening is an agonist for said G protein coupled receptor protein or an antagonist for said G protein coupled receptor protein and is presumed to act on the tissues and cells in which said receptor is distributed. Accordingly, it is possible to check the pharmaceutical response (pharmaceutical effect) more efficiently by referring to the distribution disclosed (clarified) by a northern blotting or the like. Moreover, a development of compounds having a novel pharmaceutical response (pharmaceutical effect) in, for example, central nervous tissues, circulatory system, kidney, pancreas, etc. is expected. An efficient development of pharmaceuticals can be proceeded by amplifying G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA selectively from tissues.

The G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA of the present invention may be any coding DNA as long as it contains a nucleotide sequence coding for a G protein coupled receptor protein which contains an amino acid sequence substantially equivalent to the amino acid sequence having SEQ ID NO: 24 and/or which has an activity substantially

131

equivalent to the amino acid sequence having SEQ ID NO: 24,  
a G protein coupled receptor protein which contains an amino  
acid sequence substantially equivalent to the amino acid  
sequence having SEQ ID NO: 25 and/or which has an activity  
substantially equivalent to the amino acid sequence having SEQ  
ID NO: 25, a G protein coupled receptor protein which contains  
an amino acid sequence substantially equivalent to the amino  
acid sequence having SEQ ID NO: 26 and/or which has an activity  
substantially equivalent to the amino acid sequence having SEQ  
ID NO: 26, a G protein coupled receptor protein which contains  
an amino acid sequence substantially equivalent to the amino  
acid sequence having SEQ ID NO: 27 and/or which has an activity  
substantially equivalent to the amino acid sequence having SEQ  
ID NO: 27, or a G protein coupled receptor protein which  
contains an amino acid sequence substantially equivalent to the  
amino acid sequence having SEQ ID NO: 28 and/or which has an  
activity substantially equivalent to the amino acid sequence  
having SEQ ID NO: 28.

Still the G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding  
DNA of the present invention may be any coding DNA as long as  
it contains a nucleotide sequence coding for a G protein  
coupled receptor protein which contains an amino acid sequence  
substantially equivalent to the amino acid sequence having  
SEQ ID NO: 34 and/or which has an activity substantially  
equivalent to the amino acid sequence having SEQ ID NO: 34,  
or a G protein coupled receptor protein which contains an amino  
acid sequence substantially equivalent to the amino acid  
sequence having SEQ ID NO: 35 and/or which has an activity  
substantially equivalent to the amino acid sequence having SEQ  
ID NO: 35.

Yet the G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding  
DNA of the present invention may be any coding DNA as long as  
it contains a nucleotide sequence coding for a G protein  
coupled receptor protein which contains an amino acid sequence  
substantially equivalent to the amino acid sequence having  
SEQ ID NO: 38 and/or which has an activity substantially  
equivalent to the amino acid sequence having SEQ ID NO: 38, or





preferably a G protein coupled receptor protein which contains an amino acid sequence substantially equivalent to the amino acid sequence having SEQ ID NO: 39 and/or which has an activity substantially equivalent to the amino acid sequence having SEQ ID NO: 39.

Yet the G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA of the present invention may be any coding DNA as long as it contains a nucleotide sequence coding for a G protein coupled receptor protein which contains an amino acid sequence substantially equivalent to the amino acid sequence having SEQ ID NO: 56 and/or which has an activity substantially equivalent to the amino acid sequence having SEQ ID NO: 56, or preferably a G protein coupled receptor protein which contains an amino acid sequence substantially equivalent to the amino acid sequence having SEQ ID NO: 56 and/or which has an activity substantially equivalent to the amino acid sequence having SEQ ID NO: 56.

The DNA of the present invention may be any one of a human genome DNA, a human genome DNA library, a human tissue and cell-derived cDNA, a human tissue and cell-derived cDNA library and a synthetic DNA. The vector used for the library may include bacteriophage, plasmid, cosmid, phagemid, etc. The DNA can be further amplified directly by the reverse transcriptase polymerase chain reaction (hereinafter briefly referred to as "RT-PCR") using mRNA fractions prepared from tissues and cells.

In an embodiment, the DNA coding for the human pituitary gland-derived G protein coupled receptor protein comprising the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 24 includes DNA having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 29, etc. The DNA coding for the human pituitary gland-derived G protein coupled receptor protein comprising the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 25 includes DNA having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 30, etc. The DNA coding for the human pituitary gland-derived G protein coupled receptor protein comprising the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 26 includes DNA having a nucleotide sequence represented by

133

SEQ ID NO: 31, etc. The DNA coding for the mouse pancreas-derived G protein coupled receptor protein comprising the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 27 includes DNA having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 32, etc. The DNA coding for the mouse pancreas-derived G protein coupled receptor protein comprising the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 28 includes DNA having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 33, etc.

In another embodiment, the DNA coding for the human amygdaloid nucleus-derived G protein coupled receptor protein comprising the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 34 includes DNA having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 36, etc. The DNA coding for the human amygdaloid nucleus-derived G protein coupled receptor protein comprising the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 35 includes DNA having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 37, etc. The DNA coding for the human amygdaloid nucleus-derived G protein coupled receptor protein comprising the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 34 or the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 35 includes DNA having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 36, DNA having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 37, etc. Still in another embodiment, the DNA coding for the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell line, MIN6-derived G protein coupled receptor protein comprising the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 38 includes DNA having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 40, etc. The DNA coding for the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell line, MIN6-derived G protein coupled receptor protein comprising the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 39 includes DNA having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 41, etc. Yet in another embodiment, the DNA coding for the human-derived G protein coupled receptor protein comprising the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 56 includes DNA having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 57, etc.

The DNA completely coding for the G protein coupled receptor protein of the present invention can be cloned by (1) carrying out the PCR amplification using a synthetic DNA primer having a partial nucleotide sequence (nucleotide

134

fragment) of the G protein coupled receptor protein; or  
(2) effecting the selection of a DNA constructed in a  
suitable vector, based on the hybridization with a labeled  
DNA fragment having part or all of the region encoding a human  
5 G protein coupled receptor protein or a labeled synthetic DNA  
having part or all of the coding region thereof.

The hybridization is carried out according to methods as  
disclosed in, for example, Molecular Cloning, 2nd Ed., J.  
Sambrook et al., Cold Spring Harbor Lab. Press, 1989.

10 When a DNA library commercially available in the market is  
used, the hybridization is carried out according to protocols  
manuals attached thereto.

The cloned G protein coupled receptor protein-  
encoding DNA of the present invention can be used as it is, or  
15 can be used, as desired, after modifications including  
digestion with a restriction enzyme or addition of a linker  
or adapter, etc. depending upon objects. The DNA may have  
an initiation codon, ATG, on the 5' terminal side and  
a termination codon, TAA, TGA or TAG, on the 3' terminal side.  
20 These initiation and termination codons can be ligated by  
using a suitable synthetic DNA adapter.

An expression vector for G protein coupled receptor  
proteins can be produced by, for example, (a) cutting out a  
target DNA fragment from the G protein coupled receptor  
25 protein-encoding DNA of the present invention and (b) ligating  
the target DNA fragment with the downstream site of a promoter  
in a suitable expression vector.

The vector may include plasmids derived from  
Escherichia coli (e.g., pBR322, pBR325, pUC12, pUC13, etc.),  
30 plasmids derived from Bacillus subtilis (e.g., PUB110, pTP5,  
pC194, etc.), plasmids derived from yeasts (e.g., pSH19, pSH15,  
etc.), bacteriophages such as  $\lambda$ -phage, and animal virus such  
as retrovirus, vaccinia virus and baculovirus.

35 According to the present invention, any promoter can  
be used as long as it is compatible with a host which is used  
for expressing a gene. When the host for the transformation is  
E. coli, the promoters are preferably trp promoters, lac

135

promoters, recA promoters,  $\lambda_{PL}$  promoters, lpp promoters, etc. When the host for the transformation is the Bacillus, the promoters are preferably SPO1 promoters, SPO2 promoters, penP promoters, etc. When the host is an yeast, the promoters are preferably PHO5 promoters, PGK promoters, GAP promoters, ADH promoters, etc. When the host is an animal cell, the promoters include SV40-derived promoters, retrovirus promoters, metallothionein promoters, heat shock promoters, cytomegalovirus promoters, SR $\alpha$  promoters, etc. An enhancer can be effectively utilized for the expression.

As required, furthermore, a host-compatible signal sequence is added to the N-terminal side of the G protein coupled receptor protein. When the host is E. coli, the utilizable signal sequences may include alkaline phosphatase signal sequences, OmpA signal sequences, etc. When the host is the Bacillus, they may include  $\alpha$ -amylase signal sequences, subtilisin signal sequences, etc. When the host is an yeast, they may include mating factor  $\alpha$  signal sequences, invertase signal sequences, etc. When the host is an animal cell, they may include insulin signal sequences,  $\alpha$ -interferon signal sequences, antibody molecule signal sequences, etc.

A transformant or transfectant is produced by using the vector thus constructed, which carries the G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA of the present invention. The host may be, for example, Escherichia microorganisms, Bacillus microorganisms, yeasts, insect cells, animal cells, etc. Examples of the Escherichia and Bacillus microorganisms include Escherichia coli K12-DH1 [Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, Vol. 60, 160 (1968)], JM103 [Nucleic Acids Research, Vol. 9, 309 (1981)], JA221 [Journal of Molecular Biology, Vol. 120, 517 (1978)], HB101 [Journal of Molecular Biology, Vol. 41, 459 (1969)], C600 [Genetics, Vol. 39, 440 (1954)], etc. Examples of the Bacillus microorganism are, for example, Bacillus subtilis MI114 [Gene, Vol. 24, 255 (1983)], 207-21 [Journal of Biochemistry, Vol. 95, 87 (1984)], etc. The yeast may be, for example, Saccharomyces cerevisiae AH22, AH22R<sup>-</sup>, NA87-11A, DKD-5D, 20B-12, etc. The insect may include

136

a silkworm (Bombyx mori larva), [Maeda et al, Nature, Vol. 315, 592 (1985)] etc. The host animal cell may be, for example, monkey-derived cell line, COS-7, Vero, Chinese hamster ovary cell line (CHO cell), DHFR gene-deficient Chinese hamster cell line (dhfr<sup>-</sup> CHO cell), mouse L cell, murine myeloma cell, human FL cell, etc.

Depending on the host cell used, transformation is done using standard techniques appropriate to such cells. Transformation of Escherichia microorganisms can be carried out in accordance with methods as disclosed in, for example, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, Vol. 69, 2110 (1972), Gene, Vol. 17, 107 (1982), etc. Transformation of Bacillus microorganisms can be carried out in accordance with methods as disclosed in, for example, Molecular & General Genetics, Vol. 168, 111 (1979), etc. Transformation of the yeast can be carried out in accordance with methods as disclosed in, for example, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, Vol. 75, 1929 (1978), etc. The insect cells can be transformed in accordance with methods as disclosed in, for example, Bio/Technology, 6, 47-55, 1988. The animal cells can be transformed by methods as disclosed in, for example, Virology, Vol. 52, 456, 1973, etc. The transformants or transfectants which are transformed with expression vectors containing a G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA are produced according to the aforementioned techniques.

Cultivation of the transformant (transfectant) in which the host is Escherichia or Bacillus microorganism can be carried out suitably in a liquid culture medium. The culture medium may contains carbon sources, nitrogen sources, minerals, etc. necessary for growing the transformant. The carbon source may include glucose, dextrin, soluble starch, sucrose, etc. The nitrogen source may include organic or inorganic substances such as ammonium salts, nitrates, corn steep liquor, peptone, casein, meat extracts, bean-cakes, potato extracts, etc. Examples of the minerals may include calcium chloride, sodium dihydrogen phosphate, magnesium chloride, etc. It is further allowable to add yeasts, vitamins, growth-

137



promoting factors, etc. It is desired that the culture medium is pH from about 5 to about 8.

The Escherichia microorganism culture medium is preferably an M9 medium containing, for example, glucose and casamino acid (Miller, Journal of Experiments in Molecular Genetics), 431-433, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory, New York, 1972. Depending on necessity, the medium may be supplemented with drugs such as  $3\beta$ -indolyl acrylic acid in order to improve efficiency of the promoter. In the case of the Escherichia host, the cultivation is carried out usually at about 15 to 43 °C for about 3 to 24 hours. As required, aeration and stirring may be applied. In the case of the Bacillus host, the cultivation is carried out usually at about 30 to 40 °C for about 6 to 24 hours. As required, aeration and stirring may be also applied. In the case of the transformant in which the host is an yeast, the culture medium used may include, for example, a Burkholder minimum medium [Bostian, K.L. et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, Vol. 77, 4505 (1980)], an SD medium containing 0.5% casamino acid [Bitter, G.A. et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, Vol. 81, 5330 (1984)], etc. It is preferable that pH of the culture medium is adjusted to be from about 5 to about 8. The cultivation is carried out usually at about 20 to 35 °C for about 24 to 72 hours. As required, aeration and stirring may be applied. In the case of the transformant in which the host is an insect, the culture medium used may include those obtained by suitably adding additives such as passivated (or immobilized) 10% bovine serum and the like to the Grace's insect medium (Grace, T.C.C., Nature, 195, 788 (1962)). It is preferable that pH of the culture medium is adjusted to be about 6.2 to 6.4. The cultivation is usually carried out at about 27 °C for about 3 to 5 days. As desired, aeration and stirring may be applied. In the case of the transformant in which the host is an animal cell, the culture medium used may include MEM medium [Science, Vol. 122, 501 (1952)], DMEM medium [Virology, Vol. 8, 396 (1959)], RPMI 1640 medium [Journal of the American Medical Association, Vol. 199, 519 (1967)], 199 medium [Proceedings of

138

the Society of the Biological Medicine, Vol. 73, 1 (1950)],  
etc. which are containing, for example, about 5 to 20% of  
fetal calf serum. It is preferable that the pH is from about  
6 to about 8. The cultivation is usually carried out at about  
5 30 to 40 °C for about 15 to 60 hours. As required, aeration  
and stirring may be applied.

Separation and purification of the G protein coupled  
receptor protein from the above-mentioned cultures can be  
carried out according to methods described herein below.

10 To extract G protein coupled receptor proteins  
from the cultured microorganisms or cells, the microorganisms  
or cells are collected by known methods after the cultivation,  
suspended in a suitable buffer solution, disrupted by  
ultrasonic waves, lysozyme and/or freezing and thawing, etc.  
15 and, then, a crude extract of the G protein coupled receptor  
protein is obtained by centrifugation or filtration. Other  
conventional extracting or isolating methods can be applied.  
The buffer solution may contain a protein-denaturing agent  
such as urea or guanidine hydrochloride or a surfactant such  
20 as Triton X-100 (registered trademark, hereinafter often  
referred to as "TM").

In case where G protein coupled receptor proteins  
are secreted into culture media, supernatant liquids are  
separated from the microorganisms or cells after the  
25 cultivation is finished and the resulting supernatant liquid is  
collected by widely known methods. The culture supernatant  
liquid and extract containing G protein coupled receptor  
proteins can be purified by suitable combinations of widely  
known methods for separation, isolation and purification.  
30 The widely known methods of separation, isolation and  
purification may include methods which utilizes solubility,  
such as salting out or sedimentation with solvents  
methods which utilizes chiefly a difference in the molecular  
size or weight, such as dialysis, ultrafiltration, gel  
35 filtration and SDS-polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis, methods  
utilizing a difference in the electric charge, such as  
ion-exchange chromatography, methods utilizing specific

139

affinity such as affinity chromatography, methods utilizing a difference in the hydrophobic property, such as inverse-phase high-performance liquid chromatography, and methods utilizing a difference in the isoelectric point such as isoelectric electrophoresis, etc.

In case where the G protein coupled receptor protein thus obtained is in a free form, the free protein can be converted into a salt thereof by known methods or method analogous thereto. In case where the G protein coupled receptor protein thus obtained is in a salt form vice versa, the protein salt can be converted into a free form or into any other salt thereof by known methods or method analogous thereto.

The G protein coupled receptor protein produced by the transformant can be arbitrarily modified or a polypeptide can be partly removed therefrom, by the action of a suitable protein-modifying enzyme before or after the purification. The protein-modifying enzyme may include trypsin, chymotrypsin, arginyl endopeptidase, protein kinase, glycosidase, etc. The activity of the G protein coupled receptor protein thus formed can be measured by experimenting the coupling (or binding) with a ligand, or by enzyme immunoassays (enzyme linked immunoassays) using specific antibodies.

The G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA and the G protein coupled receptor protein of the present invention can be used for:

- ① methods of determining ligands for the G protein coupled receptor protein of the present invention,
- ② obtaining an antibody and an antiserum,
- ③ constructing a system for expressing a recombinant receptor protein,
- ④ developing a receptor-binding assay system using the above developing system and screening pharmaceutical candidate compounds,
- ⑤ designing drugs based upon the comparison with ligands and receptors which have a similar or analogous structure,

140

- ⑥ preparing a probe in the analysis of genes and preparing a PCR primer, and
- ⑦ gene manipulating therapy.

5 In particular, it is allowable to screen a G protein coupled receptor agonist or antagonist specific to a warm-blooded animal such as human being by a receptor-binding assay system which uses a system for expressing a recombinant G protein coupled receptor protein of the present invention. The agonist or antagonist thus screened or characterized  
10 permits various applications including prevention and/or therapy of a variety of diseases.

Concretely described below are uses of G protein coupled receptor proteins, partial peptide thereof (peptide fragment thereof), G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding  
15 DNAs and antibodies against the G protein coupled receptor protein according to the present invention.

As hereunder, more detailed description will be made on the usefulness of the G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA obtained by the screening method for G protein  
20 coupled receptor protein-encoding DNAs according to the present invention, the G protein coupled receptor proteins encoded by said DNA, peptide fragments or segments thereof (including partial peptides thereof) or salts thereof (hereinafter, those including their salts, will be referred to as the "G protein  
25 coupled receptor protein or a peptide fragment thereof"), cells or cell membrane fractions thereof each containing the recombinant type G protein coupled receptor protein, etc. Their various applications are also disclosed herein below.

#### 30 (1) Method for Determining Ligands to the G Protein Coupled Receptor Protein

The G protein coupled receptor protein (or the peptide segment thereof) is useful as a reagent for investigating or determining a ligand to said G protein coupled receptor protein.

35 According to the present invention, methods for determining a ligand to the G protein coupled receptor protein

141

which comprises contacting the G protein coupled receptor protein or the peptide segment or fragment thereof with the compound to be tested are provided.

5 The compound to be tested may include not only known ligands such as angiotensins, bombesins, canavanoids, cholecystokinins, glutamine, serotonin, melatonins, neuropeptides Y, opioids, purine, vasopressins, oxytocins, VIP (vasoactive intestinal and related peptides), somatostatins, dopamine, motilins, amylin, bradykinins, 10 CGRP (calcitonin gene related peptides), adrenomedullins, leukotrienes, pancreastatins, prostaglandins, thromboxanes, adenosine, adrenaline,  $\alpha$  - and  $\beta$  -chemokines (IL-8, GRO $\alpha$  , GRO $\beta$  , GRO $\gamma$  , NAP-2, ENA-78, PF4, IP10, GCP-2, MCP-1, HC14, MCP-3, I-309, MIP1 $\alpha$  , MIP-1 $\beta$  , RANTES, etc.), endothelins, 15 enterogastrins, histamine, neurotensins, TRH, pancreatic polypeptides, galanin, modified derivatives thereof, analogues thereof, family members thereof and the like but also tissue extracts, cell culture supernatants, etc. of warm-blooded animals (such as mice, rats, swines, cattle, sheep, monkeys and human being), etc. For example, said tissue extract, said 20 cell culture supernatant, etc. is added to the G protein coupled receptor protein for measurement of the cell stimulating activity, etc. and fractionated by relying on the measurements whereupon a single ligand can be finally 25 obtained.

In one specific embodiment of the present invention, said method for determining the ligand includes a method for determining a compound or a salt thereof capable of stimulating a target cell which comprises binding said compound 30 with the G protein coupled receptor protein either in the presence of the G protein coupled receptor protein or the peptide segment thereof or in a receptor binding assay system in which the expression system for the recombinant type receptor protein is constructed and used; and measuring the 35 receptor-mediated cell stimulating activity, etc. Examples of said cell stimulating activities include promoting activity or inhibiting activity on biological responses,

142



e.g. liberation of arachidonic acid, liberation of acetylcholine, liberation of endocellular  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$ , production of endocellular cAMP, production of endocellular cGMP, production of inositol phosphate, changes in the cell membrane potential, phosphorylation of endocellular protein, activation of c-fos, lowering in pH, activation of G protein, cell promulgation, etc. Examples of said compound or salt capable of stimulating the cell via binding with the G protein coupled receptor protein include peptides, proteins, nonpeptidic compounds, synthetic compounds, fermented products, etc.

In said method for determining the ligand, the characteristic feature is that when the G protein coupled receptor protein or the peptide segment thereof is contacted with the test compound, for example, the binding amount, the cell stimulating activity, etc. of the test compound to the G protein coupled receptor protein or the peptide segment thereof is measured.

In more specific embodiments of the present invention, said methods for determining the ligand includes:

- ① a method of determining a ligand to a G protein coupled receptor protein, which comprises contacting a labeled test compound with a G protein coupled receptor protein or a peptide segment thereof, and measuring the amount of the labeled test compound binding with said protein or salt thereof or with said peptide fragment or salt thereof;
- ② a method of determining a ligand to a G protein coupled receptor protein, which comprises contacting a labeled test compound with cells containing the G protein coupled receptor protein or the membrane fraction of said cell, and measuring the amount of the labeled test compound binding with said cells or said cell fraction;
- ③ a method of determining a ligand to a G protein coupled receptor protein, which comprises contacting a labeled test compound with the G protein coupled receptor protein expressed on cell membranes by culturing transformants containing the DNA coding for the G protein coupled receptor protein, and measuring the amount of the labeled test compound binding with

143

said G protein coupled receptor protein;

④ a method of determining a ligand to a G protein coupled receptor protein, which comprises contacting a test compound with cells containing the G protein coupled receptor protein, and measuring the cell stimulating activity (e.g. promoting or inhibiting activity on biological responses such as liberation of arachidonic acid, liberation of acetylcholine, liberation of endocellular  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$ , production of endocellular cAMP, production of endocellular cGMP, production of inositol phosphate, changes in the cell membrane potential, phosphorylation of endocellular protein, activation of c-fos, lowering in pH, activation of G protein, cell promulgation, etc.) via the G protein coupled receptor protein; and

⑤ a method of determining a ligand to the G protein coupled receptor protein, which comprises contacting a test compound with the G protein coupled receptor protein expressed on the cell membrane by culturing transformants containing the DNA coding for the G protein coupled receptor protein, and measuring the cell stimulating activity (activity for promoting or inhibiting physiological responses such as liberation of arachidonic acid, liberation of acetylcholine, liberation of endocellular  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$ , production of endocellular cAMP, production of endocellular cGMP, production of inositol phosphate, changes in the cell membrane potential, phosphorylation of endocellular protein, activation of c-fos, lowering in pH, activation of G protein, cell promulgation, etc.) via the G protein coupled receptor protein.

Described below are specific explanations on the determining method of ligands according to the present invention which are provided only for illustrative purposes.

First, the G protein coupled receptor protein used for the method for determining the ligand may include any material so far as it contains a G protein coupled receptor protein or a peptide fragment or segment thereof (including a partial peptide thereof) or a salt thereof although it is preferable to express a large amount of G protein coupled receptor proteins in animal cells.

144

In the manufacture of the G protein coupled receptor protein, the above-mentioned method can be used and it may be carried out by expressing said protein encoding DNA in mammalian cells or in insect cells. With respect to the DNA fragment coding for the aimed region, complementary DNA may be used although it is not limited thereto. For example, gene fragments or synthetic DNA may be used as well.

In order to introduce the G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA fragment into host animal cells and to express it efficiently, it is preferred that said DNA fragment is incorporated into the downstream site of polyhedron promoters derived from nuclear polyhedrosis virus belonging to baculovirus, promoters derived from SV40, promoters derived from retrovirus, metallothionein promoters, human heat shock promoters, cytomegalovirus promoters, SRA promoters, etc. Examinations of the quantity and the quality of the expressed receptor can be carried out by methods per se known to those of skill in the art or methods similar thereto. For example, they may be conducted by methods described in publications such as Nambi, P. et al: The Journal of Biochemical Society, vol.267, pages 19555-19559 (1992).

Accordingly, with respect to the determination of the ligand, the material containing a G protein coupled receptor protein or peptide segment thereof may include products containing G protein coupled receptor proteins which are purified by methods per se known to those of skill in the art or methods similar thereto, peptide fragments of said G protein coupled receptor protein, cells containing said G protein coupled receptor protein, membrane fractions of the cell containing said protein, etc.

When the G protein coupled receptor protein-containing cell is used in the determining method of the ligand, said cell may be immobilized with binding agents including glutaraldehyde, formalin, etc. The immobilization may be carried out by methods per se known to those of skill in the art or methods similar thereto.

The G protein coupled receptor protein-

145

containing cells are host cells expressing the G protein coupled receptor protein. Examples of said host cells are microorganisms such as Escherichia coli, Bacillus subtilis, yeasts, insect cells, animal cells, etc.

5           The cell membrane fraction is a cell membrane-rich fraction which is prepared by methods per se known to those of skill in the art or methods similar thereto after disruption of cells. Examples of cell disruption may include a method for squeezing cells using a Potter-Elvehjem homogenizer,  
10 a disruption by a Waring blender or a Polytron (manufactured by Kinematica), a disruption by ultrasonic waves, a disruption via blowing out cells from small nozzles together with applying a pressure using a French press or the like, etc. In the fractionation of the cell membrane, a fractionation method by  
15 means of centrifugal force such as a fractional centrifugal separation and a density gradient centrifugal separation is mainly used. For example, disrupted cellular liquid is centrifuged at a low speed (500 rpm to 3,000 rpm) for a short period (usually, from about one to ten minutes), the  
20 supernatant liquid is further centrifuged at a high speed (1,500 rpm to 3,000 rpm) usually for 30 minutes to two hours and the resulting precipitate is used as a membrane fraction. Said membrane fraction contains a lot of the expressed G protein coupled receptor protein and a lot of membrane  
25 components such as phospholipids and membrane proteins derived from the cells.

          The amount of the G protein coupled receptor protein in the membrane fraction cell containing said G protein coupled receptor protein is preferably  $10^3$  -  $10^8$  molecules  
30 per cell or, suitably,  $10^5$  to  $10^7$  molecules per cell. Incidentally, the more the expressed amount, the higher the ligand binding activity (specific activity) per membrane fraction whereby the construction of a highly sensitive screening system becomes possible and, moreover, it may enable  
35 us to measure the large amount of samples within the same lot.

          In conducting the above-mentioned methods ① to ② wherein ligands capable of binding with the G protein coupled

146

receptor protein are determined, a suitable G protein coupled receptor fraction and a labeled test compound are necessary. The G protein coupled receptor fraction is preferably a naturally occurring (natural type) G protein coupled receptor, a recombinant type G protein coupled receptor having the activity equivalent to that of the natural type. Here, the term "activity equivalent to" means the equivalent ligand binding activity, etc.

Suitable examples of the labeled test compound are angiotensin, bombesin, canavanin, cholecystokinin, glutamine, serotonin, melatonin, neuropeptide Y, opioid, purine, vasopressin, oxytocin, VIP (vasoactive intestinal and related peptides), somatostatin, dopamine, motilin, amylin, bradykinin, CGRP (calcitonin gene related peptides), adrenomedullin, leukotriene, pancreastatin, prostaglandin, thromboxane, adenosine, adrenaline,  $\alpha$  - and  $\beta$  -chemokine (IL-8, GRO $\alpha$  , GRO $\beta$  , GRO $\gamma$  , NAP-2, ENA-78, PF4, IP10, GCP-2, MCP-1, HC14, MCP-3, I-309, MIP1 $\alpha$  , MIP-1  $\beta$  , RANTES, etc.), endothelin, enterogastrin, histamine, neurotensin, TRH, pancreatic polypeptides, galanin, an analogue derivative thereof, etc. which are labeled with [ $^3\text{H}$ ], [ $^{125}\text{I}$ ], [ $^{14}\text{C}$ ], [ $^{35}\text{S}$ ], etc.

Specifically, the determination of ligands capable of binding with G protein coupled receptor proteins is carried out as follows:

First, cells or cell membrane fractions containing the G protein coupled receptor protein are suspended in a buffer suitable for the determining method to prepare the receptor sample in conducting the method of determining the ligand binding with the G protein coupled receptor protein. The buffer may include any buffer such as Tris-HCl buffer or phosphate buffer with pH 4-10 (preferably, pH 6-8), etc., as long as it does not inhibit the binding of the ligand with the receptor. In addition, surface-active agents such as CHAPS, Tween 80<sup>TM</sup> (Kao-Atlas, Japan), digitonin, deoxycholate, etc. and various proteins such as bovine serum albumin (BSA), gelatin, milk derivatives, etc. may be added to the buffer with an object of decreasing the non-specific binding.

147



Further, a protease inhibitor such as PMSF, leupeptin, E-64 (manufactured by Peptide Laboratory), pepstatin, etc. may be added with an object of inhibiting the decomposition of the receptor and the ligand by protease. A test compound labeled with a predetermined (or certain) amount (5,000 cpm to 500,000 cpm) of [ $^3\text{H}$ ], [ $^{125}\text{I}$ ], [ $^{14}\text{C}$ ], [ $^{35}\text{S}$ ], etc. is made copresent in 0.01 ml to 10 ml of said receptor solution.

In order to know the non-specific binding amount (NSB), a reaction tube to which a great excessive amount of the unlabeled test compound is added is prepared as well.

The reaction is carried out at 0-50°C, (preferably at 4-37°C) for 20 minutes to 24 hours (preferably 30 minutes to three hours). After the reaction, it is filtered through a glass fiber filter or the like, washed with a suitable amount of the same buffer and the radioactivity remaining in the glass fiber filter is measured by means of a liquid scintillation counter or a gamma-counter. The test compound in which the count (B - NSB) obtained by subtracting the non-specific binding amount (NSB) from the total binding amount (B) is more than 0 cpm can be selected as a ligand to the G protein coupled receptor protein of the present invention.

In conducting the above-mentioned methods ④ to ⑤ wherein ligands capable of binding with the G protein coupled receptor protein are determined, the cell stimulating activity (e.g. the liberation of arachidonic acid, the liberation of acetylcholine, endocellular  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  liberation, endocellular cAMP production, the production of inositol phosphate, changes in the cell membrane potential, the phosphorylation of endocellular protein, the activation of c-fos, lowering of pH, the activation of G protein, cell promulgation, etc.) mediated by the G protein coupled receptor protein may be measured by known methods or by the use of commercially available measuring kits. To be more specific, G protein coupled receptor protein-containing cells are at first cultured in a multi-well plate or the like.

In conducting the determination of ligand, it is substituted with a fresh medium or a suitable buffer which

148

does not show toxicity to the cells in advance of the experiment, and incubated for certain period after adding a test compound, etc. thereto. Then, the cells are extracted or the supernatant liquid is recovered and the resulting product is determined by each of the methods. When it is difficult to identify the production of the substance (e.g. arachdonic acid) which is to be an index for the cell stimulating activity due to the decomposing enzyme contained in the cell, an assay may be carried out by adding an inhibitor against said decomposing enzyme. With respect to the activity such as an inhibitory action against cAMP production, it may be detected as an inhibitory action against the production of the cells whose fundamental production is increased by forskolin or the like.

The kit used for the method of determining the ligand binding with the G protein coupled receptor protein includes a G protein coupled receptor protein or a peptide fragment thereof, cells containing the G protein coupled receptor protein, a membrane fraction from the cells containing the G protein coupled receptor protein, etc.

Examples of the kit for determining the ligand are as follows:

1. Reagent for Determining the Ligand.

① Buffer for Measurement and Buffer for Washing.

The buffering product wherein 0.05% of bovine serum albumin (manufactured by Sigma) is added to Hanks' Balanced Salt Solution (manufactured by Gibco).

This product may be sterilized by filtration through a membrane filter with a 0.45  $\mu$  m pore size, and stored at 4°C or may be formulated upon use.

② G Protein Coupled Receptor Protein Sample.

CHO cells in which G protein coupled receptor proteins are expressed are subcultured at the rate of  $5 \times 10^5$  cells/well in a 12-well plate and cultured at 37°C in a humidified 5% CO<sub>2</sub>/95% air atmosphere for two days to prepare the sample.

③ Labeled Test Compound.

The compound which is labeled with commercially

149

available [ $^3\text{H}$ ], [ $^{125}\text{I}$ ], [ $^{14}\text{C}$ ], [ $^{35}\text{S}$ ], etc. or labeled with a suitable method.

5 The product in a state of an aqueous solution is stored at  $4^\circ\text{C}$  or at  $-20^\circ\text{C}$  and, upon use, diluted to  $1\ \mu\text{M}$  with a buffer for the measurement. In the case of the test compound which is hardly soluble in water, it is dissolved in dimethylformamide, DMSO, methanol, etc.

④ Unlabeled Test Compound.

10 The same compound for the labeled one is prepared in a concentration of 100 to 1,000-fold concentrated state.

2. Method of Measurement.

15 ① G protein coupled receptor protein-expressing CHO cells cultured in a 12-well tissue culture plate are washed twice with 1 ml of buffer for the measurement and then  $490\ \mu\text{l}$  of buffer for the measurement is added to each well.

② Five  $\mu\text{l}$  of the labeled test compound is added and the mixture is made to react at room temperature for one hour. For measuring the nonspecific binding amount,  $5\ \mu\text{l}$  of the unlabeled test compound is added.

20 ③ The reaction solution is removed from each well, which is washed with 1 ml of a buffer for the measurement three times. The labeled test compound which is binding with the cells is dissolved in  $0.2\text{N NaOH}$ -1% SDS and mixed with 4 ml of a liquid scintillator A (manufactured by Wako Pure Chemical, Japan).

25 ④ Radioactivity is measured using a liquid scintillation counter (manufactured by Beckmann).

30 The ligand which can bind with the G protein coupled receptor protein include substances occurring or existing, for example, in brain, pituitary gland, pancreas, etc. Examples of the ligand are angiotensin, bombesin, canavanoid, cholecystokinin, glutamine, serotonin, melatonin, neuropeptide Y, opioid, purine, vasopressin, oxytocin, VIP (vasoactive intestinal and related peptide), somatostatin, dopamine, 35 motilin, amylin, bradykinin, CGRP (calcitonin gene related

150

peptide), adrenomedullin, leukotriene, pancreastatin, prostaglandin, thromboxane, thromboxatin, adenosine, adrenaline,  $\alpha$  - and  $\beta$  -chemokine (IL-8, GRO $\alpha$  , GRO $\beta$  , GRO $\gamma$  , NAP-2, ENA-78, PF4, IP10, GCP-2, MCP-1, HC14, MCP-3, I-309, MIP1 $\alpha$  , MIP-1 $\beta$  , RANTES, etc.), endothelin, enterogastrin, histamine, neurotensin, TRH, pancreatic polypeptide, galanin, modified derivatives thereof, analogues thereof, etc.

Since the receptor protein encoded by pMAH2-17 is highly homologous to prinoceptors, it is considered that there are strong possibility of a subtype within prinoceptor families. All data including electrophysiological measurements are supporting that the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$  -cell strain, MIN6-derived receptor protein of the present invention (e.g., SEQ ID NO: 38 and SEQ ID NO: 39, or proteins encoded by pMAH2-17) is a novel purinoceptor subtype. In other words, it is suggested that the ligand capable of binding with the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$  -cell strain, MIN6-derived receptor protein of the present invention (e.g., SEQ ID NO: 38 and SEQ ID NO: 39, or proteins encoded by pMAH2-17) is a purine compound such as ATP. Further, the receptor protein (e.g., SEQ ID NO: 56, or proteins encoded by pMAH2-17) is considered to be a novel human type purinoceptor. It is presumed that it is advantageously useful in efficiently screening for agonists or antagonists to receptor proteins which control or regulate functions in the central nervous system or immune system, related to purine compounds, and in developing pharmaceuticals.

## (2) Preventive and Therapeutic Agent for of G Protein Conjugated Receptor Protein Deficiency Diseases

If a ligand to the G protein coupled receptor protein is disclosed via the aforementioned method (1), the G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA can be used a preventive and/or therapeutic agent for treating said G protein coupled receptor protein deficiency diseases depending upon the action that said ligand exerts.

For example, when there is a patient for whom the physiological action of the ligand cannot be expected because

151

of a decrease in the G protein coupled receptor protein in vivo, the amount of the G protein coupled receptor protein in the brain cells of said patient can be increased whereby the action of the ligand can be fully achieved by:

- 5 (a) administering the G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA to the patient to express it; or  
(b) inserting the G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA into brain cells or the like to express it, followed by transplanting said brain cells or the like to said patient.

10 Accordingly, the G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA can be used as a safe and less toxic preventive and therapeutic agent for the G protein coupled receptor protein deficiency diseases. In an embodiment, it is suggested that the ligands capable of binding with the mouse pancreatic  
15  $\beta$ -cell strain, MIN6-derived receptor protein of the present invention (e.g., SEQ ID NO: 38 and SEQ ID NO: 39, or proteins encoded by pMAH2-17) and further with the human-derived receptor protein of the present invention (e.g., SEQ ID NO: 56, or proteins encoded by pHAH2-17) are purine compounds such as  
20 ATP. Therefore, the disease to be treated may include diseases or syndromes in connection with purine ligand compounds. Examples of such diseases may include cancer, immunodeficiency, autoimmune disease, rheumatoid arthritis, rejection on internal organ transplant, hypertension, diabetes, cystic fibrosis,  
25 hypotension, incontinence of urine, pain, etc.

(3) Preventive and Therapeutic Pharmaceutical Composition for Human-Derived G Protein Conjugated Receptor Protein Deficiency Diseases

30 If the human-derived G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA is screened and a ligand for said human-derived G protein coupled receptor protein can be clarified using the above-mentioned method (1), the human-derived G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA can be used as an agent for the prevention or therapy of the deficiency  
35 diseases of said human-derived G protein coupled receptor protein depending upon the action that said ligand exhibits.

152



For example, when there is a patient for whom the physiological action of the ligand cannot be expected because of a decrease in the G protein coupled receptor protein in vivo, the amount of the G protein coupled receptor protein in the brain cells of said patient can be increased whereby the action of the ligand can be fully achieved by:

- (a) administering the G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA to the patient to express it; or
  - (b) inserting the G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA into brain cells or the like to express it, followed by transplanting said brain cells or the like to said patient.
- Accordingly, the G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA can be used as a safe and less toxic preventive and therapeutic agent for the G protein coupled receptor protein deficiency diseases.

When the G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA is used as the above-mentioned agent, said DNA may be used alone or after inserting it into a suitable vector such as retrovirus vector, adenovirus vector, adenovirus-associated virus vector, etc. followed by subjecting the product vector to a conventional means. Thus, it may be administered orally parenterally, by inhalation spray, rectally, or topically as pharmaceutical compositions or formulations. Oral formulations include tablets (sugar-coated if necessary), capsules, elixirs, microcapsules, etc. Parenteral formulations include injections such as an aseptic solution or a suspension in water or in other pharmaceutically acceptable liquid. For example, the DNA of the present invention is admixed in a unit dose form which is required for preparing generally approved pharmaceutical preparations together with a physiologically acceptable carriers, flavoring agents, adjuvants, excipients, diluents, fillers, vehicles, antiseptics, stabilizers, binders, etc. whereupon the preparation can be manufactured. The amount of the effective component in those preparations is to be in such an extent that the suitable dose within an indicated range is achieved.

Examples of the additives which can be admixed in the

153

tablets, capsules, etc. are binders such as gelatin, corn starch, tragacanth and gum arabicum; fillers such as crystalline cellulose; swelling agents such as corn starch, gelatin and alginic acid; lubricating agents such as magnesium stearate; sweetening agents such as sucrose, lactose and saccharine; and flavoring agents such as pepper mint, akamono oil and cherry. When the unit dose form of the preparation is a capsule, a liquid carrier such as fat/oil may be further added in addition of the above-mentioned types of materials.

The aseptic composition for injection may be formulated by conventional practices for the preparations such as that the active substance in a vehicle such as water for injection is dissolved or suspended in naturally occurring plant oil such as sesame oil and palm oil.

Examples of an aqueous liquid for injection are a physiological saline solution and isotonic solutions containing glucose and other auxiliary agents (e.g. D-sorbitol, D-mannitol, sodium chloride, etc.) wherein a suitable auxiliary solubilizers such as alcohol (e.g. ethanol, etc.), polyalcohol (e.g. propylene glycol polyethylene glycol, etc.), nonionic surface-active agent (e.g. Polysorbate 80<sup>TM</sup>, HCO-50, etc.), etc. may be jointly used. Examples of an oily liquid include sesame oil, soybean oil, etc. wherein benzyl benzoate, benzyl alcohol, etc. may be jointly used as auxiliary solubilizers. In addition, buffers (e.g. phosphate buffer, sodium acetate buffer, etc.), analgesic agents (e.g. benzalkonium chloride, procaine hydrochloride, etc.), stabilizers (e.g. human serum albumin, polyethylene glycol, etc.), stabilizers (e.g. benzyl alcohol phenol, etc.), antioxidants, etc. may be admixed therewith too.

The prepared injection solution is filled in suitable ampoules. The preparation prepared as such is safe and less toxic and, therefore, it can be administered to warm-blooded animals (e.g., rat, rabbit, sheep, swine, cattle, cat, dog, monkey, human beings, etc.).

Specific dose levels of said DNA may vary depending upon a variety of factors including the activity of drugs employed, the age, body weight, general health, sex, diet,

154

time of administration, route of administration, drug combination, and the severity of the symptom. In the case of oral administration, it is usually about 0.1-100 mg, preferably about 1.0-50 mg or, more preferably, about 1.0-20 mg per day for adults (as 60 kg). When it is administered parenterally, its dose at a time may vary depending upon the object (patient) to be administered, organs to be administered, symptoms, administering methods, etc. but, in the case of injections, it is usually convenient to give by an intravenous route in an amount of about 0.01-30 mg, preferably about 0.1-20 mg or, more preferably, about 0.1-10mg per day to adults (as 60 kg). In the case of other animals, the dose calculated for 60 kg may be administered as well.

(4) Quantitative Determination of Ligand to the G Protein Conjugated Receptor Protein of the Present Invention.

The G protein coupled receptor protein or a peptide fragment thereof has a binding property to ligand and, therefore, it is capable of determining quantitatively an amount of ligands in vivo with good sensitivity.

This quantitative determination may be carried out by, for example, combining with a competitive method. Thus, samples to be determined is contacted with G protein coupled receptor proteins or peptide fragments thereof so that the ligand concentration in said sample can be determined.

In one embodiment of the quantitative determination, the protocols described in the following ① and ② or the methods similar thereto may be used:

① Hiroshi Irie (ed): "Radioimmunoassay" (Kodansha, Japan, 1974); and

② Hiroshi Irie (ed): "Radioimmunoassay, Second Series" (Kodansha, Japan, 1979).

(5) Screening of Compound Inhibiting the Binding of Ligand with the G Protein Conjugated Receptor Protein of the Present Invention.

G Protein coupled receptor proteins or peptide

155

fragments thereof are used. Alternatively, expression systems for recombinant type G Protein coupled receptor proteins or peptide fragments thereof are constructed and receptor binding assay systems using said expression system are used. In these assay systems, it is possible to screen compounds (e.g. peptides, proteins, nonpeptidic compounds, synthetic compounds, fermented products, cell extracts, plant extracts, animal tissue extracts, etc.) or salts thereof which inhibits the binding of a ligand with the G protein coupled receptor protein. Such a compound includes a compound exhibiting a G protein coupled receptor-mediated cell stimulating activity (e.g. activity of promoting or activity of inhibiting physiological reactions including liberation of arachdonic acid, liberation of acetylcholine, endocellular  $Ca^{2+}$  liberation, endocellular cAMP production, endocellular cGMP production, production of inositol phosphate, changes in cell membrane potential, phosphorylation of endocellular proteins, activation of c-fos, lowering of pH, activation of G protein, cell promulgation, etc.) (so-called "G protein coupled receptor-agonist"), a compound free of such a cell stimulating activity (so-called "G protein coupled receptor-antagonist"), etc.

Thus, the present invention provides a method of screening a compound which inhibits the binding of a ligand with a G protein coupled receptor protein or a salt thereof, characterized in comparing the following two cases:  
(i) the case wherein the ligand is contacted with the G protein coupled receptor protein or salt thereof, or a peptide fragment thereof or a salt thereof; and  
(ii) the case wherein the ligand is contacted with a mixture of the G protein coupled receptor protein or salt thereof or the peptide fragment or salt thereof and said test compound.

In said screening method, one characteristic feature of the present invention resides in that the amount of the ligand bonded with said G protein coupled receptor protein or the peptide fragment thereof, the cell stimulating activity of the ligand, etc. are measured in the case where (i) the

156

ligand is contacted with G protein coupled receptor proteins or peptide fragments thereof and in the case where (ii) the ligand and the test compound are contacted with the G protein coupled receptor protein or the peptide fragment thereof, respectively and then compared therebetween.

In one more specific embodiment of the present invention, the following is provided:

① a method of screening a compound or a salt thereof which inhibits the binding of a ligand with a G protein coupled receptor protein, characterized in that, when a labeled ligand is contacted with a G protein coupled receptor protein or a peptide fragment thereof and when a labeled ligand and a test compound are contacted with a G protein coupled receptor protein or a peptide fragment thereof, the amounts of the labeled ligand bonded with said protein or peptide fragment thereof or salt thereof are measured and compared;

② a method of screening a compound or a salt thereof which inhibits the binding of a ligand with a G protein coupled receptor protein, characterized in that, when a labeled ligand is contacted with cells containing G protein coupled receptor proteins or a membrane fraction of said cells and when a labeled ligand and a test compound are contacted with cells containing G protein coupled receptor proteins or a membrane fraction of said cells, the amounts of the labeled ligand binding with said protein or peptide fragment thereof or salt thereof are measured and compared;

③ a method of screening a compound or a salt thereof which inhibits the binding of a ligand with a G protein coupled receptor protein, characterized in that, when a labeled ligand is contacted with G protein coupled receptor proteins expressed on the cell membrane by culturing a transformant containing a G protein coupled receptor protein encoding DNA and when a labeled ligand and a test compound are contacted with G protein coupled receptor proteins expressed on the cell membrane by culturing a transformant containing a G protein coupled receptor protein encoding DNA, the amounts of the labeled ligand binding with said G protein coupled receptor

157



protein are measured and compared;

④ a method of screening a compound or a salt thereof which inhibits the binding of a ligand with a G protein coupled receptor protein, characterized in that, when a G protein coupled receptor protein-activating compound (e.g. a ligand to the G protein coupled receptor protein) is contacted with cells containing G protein coupled receptor proteins and when the G protein coupled receptor protein-activating compound and a test compound are contacted with cells containing G protein coupled receptor proteins, the resulting G protein coupled receptor protein-mediated cell stimulating activities (e.g. activities of promoting or activities of inhibiting physiological responses including liberation of arachdonic acid, liberation of acetylcholine, endocellular  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  liberation, endocellular cAMP production, endocellular cGMP production, production of inositol phosphate, changes in cell membrane potential, phosphorylation of endocellular proteins, activation of c-fos, lowering of pH, activation of G protein, cell promulgation, etc.) are measured and compared; and

⑤ a method of screening a compound or a salt thereof which inhibits the binding of a ligand with a G protein coupled receptor protein, characterized in that, when a G protein coupled receptor protein-activating compound (e.g. a ligand to the G protein coupled receptor protein) is contacted with G protein coupled receptor proteins expressed on cell membranes by culturing transformants containing G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA and when a G protein coupled receptor protein-activating compound and a test compound are contacted with the G protein coupled receptor protein expressed on the cell membrane by culturing the transformant containing the G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA, the resulting G protein coupled receptor protein-mediated cell stimulating activities (activities of promoting or activities of inhibiting physiological responses such as liberation of arachdonic acid, liberation of acetylcholine; endocellular  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  liberation, endocellular cAMP production, endocellular cGMP production, production of inositol phosphate, changes in cell

158

membrane potential, phosphorylation of endocellular proteins, activation of c-fos, lowering of pH, activation of G protein, and cell promulgation) are measured and compared.

Before the G protein coupled receptor protein of the present invention was obtained, the G protein coupled receptor agonist or antagonist had to be screened by, first, obtaining a candidate compound by using G protein coupled receptor protein-containing cells, tissues or cell membrane fractions derived from rat or the like (primary screening) and, then, making sure whether the candidate compound really inhibits the binding between human G protein coupled receptor proteins and ligands (secondary screening). Other receptor proteins inevitably exist when the cells, the tissues or the cell membrane fractions are used as they are, whereby they intrinsically make it difficult to screen agonists or antagonists to the desired receptor proteins. By using the human-derived G protein coupled receptor protein, however, there is no need of effecting the primary screening, whereby it is allowable to efficiently screen a compound that inhibits the binding between a ligand and a G protein coupled receptor. Besides, it is allowable to evaluate whether the compound that is screened is a G protein coupled receptor agonist or a G protein coupled receptor antagonist.

Specific explanations of the screening method will be given as hereunder.

First, with respect to the G protein coupled receptor protein used for the screening method of the present invention, any product may be used so far as it contains G protein coupled receptor proteins or peptide fragment thereof although the use of a membrane fraction of mammalian organs is suitable. However, human organs is extremely hardly available and, accordingly, G protein coupled receptor proteins which are expressed in a large amount using a recombinant are suitable for the screening.

In the manufacture of the G protein coupled receptor protein, the above-mentioned method can be used and it may be carried out by expressing the DNA coding for said protein in

159

mammalian cells or in insect cells. With respect to the DNA fragment coding for the target region, complementary DNA may be used although it is not limited thereto. Thus, for example, gene fragments or synthetic DNA may be used as well.

5 In order to introduce the G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA fragment into host animal cells and to express it efficiently, it is preferred that said DNA fragment is incorporated into the downstream of polyhedron promoter of nuclear polyhedrosis virus belonging to baculovirus, promoter  
10 derived from SV40, promoter of retrovirus, metallothionein promoter, human heat shock promoter, cytomegalovirus promoter, SR $\alpha$  promoter, etc. Examinations of the quantity and the quality of expressed receptors can be carried out by known methods per se or modified methods substantially analogous  
15 thereto. For example, they may be conducted by the method described in publications such as Nambi, P. et al.: The Journal of Biochemical Society, vol.267, pages 19555-19559 (1992).

20 Accordingly, in the screening method, the substance containing a G protein coupled receptor protein or a peptide fragment thereof may be a G protein coupled receptor protein which is purified by known methods per se or a G protein coupled receptor protein fragment which is purified by known methods per se, or a cell containing said protein or a cell  
25 membrane fraction of the cell containing said protein, etc.

When the G protein coupled receptor protein-containing cells are used in the screening method, said cells may be immobilized with glutaraldehyde, formalin, etc. The immobilization may be carried out by known methods per se  
30 or modified methods substantially analogous thereto.

The G protein coupled receptor protein-containing cells are host cells expressing the G protein coupled receptor protein. Examples of said host cells may include Escherichia coli, Bacillus subtilis, yeasts, insect cells,  
35 animal cells such as CHO cell and COS cell, etc.

Cell membrane fractions are fractions which contain a lot of cell membranes prepared by known methods per se or

160

modified methods substantially analogous thereto after disrupting or crushing the cells. Examples of disruptions of the cell may include methods by squeezing the cells with a Potter-Elvehjem homogenizer, disrupting or crushing by a Waring blender or a Polytron (manufactured by Kinematica), disrupting or crushing by means of ultrasonic wave, disrupting by blowing out the cells from small nozzles together with applying a pressure with a French press or the like, etc.

Fractionation of the cell membrane is carried out mainly by fractionation techniques by means of centrifugal force such as a fractional centrifugal separation and a density gradient centrifugal separation. For example, disrupted liquid of cells is centrifuged at a low speed (500 rpm to 3,000 rpm) for a short period (usually, from about one to ten minutes), the supernatant liquid is further centrifuged at a high speed (1,500 rpm to 3,000 rpm) usually for 30 minutes to two hours and the resulting precipitate is used as a membrane fraction. Said membrane fraction contains a lot of expressed G protein coupled receptor proteins and membrane components such as phospholipids and membrane proteins derived from the cells.

The amount of the G protein coupled receptor protein in the G protein coupled receptor protein-containing cell and in the cell membrane fraction obtained from the cell is preferably  $10^3$  -  $10^8$  molecules per cell or, suitably,  $10^5$  to  $10^7$  molecules per cell. Incidentally, the more the expressed amount, the higher the ligand binding activity (specific activity) per membrane fraction whereby the construction of a highly sensitive screening system is possible and, moreover, it is possible to measure the large amount of samples in the same lot.

In conducting the above-mentioned methods ① to ③ for screening the compound capable of inhibiting the binding of the ligand with the G protein coupled receptor protein, a suitable G protein coupled receptor fraction and a labeled ligand are necessary. With respect to the G protein coupled receptor fraction, it is preferred to use naturally occurring G protein coupled receptors (natural type G protein coupled

161

receptors) or recombinant type G protein coupled receptor fractions with the activity equivalent to that of the natural type G protein coupled. Here the term "activity equivalent to" means the same ligand binding activity, or the substantially equivalent ligand binding activity.

With respect to the labeled ligand, it is possible to use labeled ligands, labeled ligand analogized compounds, etc. For example, ligands labeled with [ $^3\text{H}$ ], [ $^{125}\text{I}$ ], [ $^{14}\text{C}$ ], [ $^{35}\text{S}$ ], etc. and other labeled substances may be utilized.

Specifically, G protein coupled receptor protein-containing cells or cell membrane fractions are first suspended in a buffer which is suitable for the determining method to prepare the receptor sample in conducting the screening for a compound which inhibits the binding of the ligand with the G protein coupled receptor protein.

With respect to the buffer, any buffer such as Tris-HCl buffer or phosphate buffer of pH 4-10 (preferably, pH 6-8) which does not inhibit the binding of the ligand with the receptor may be used.

In addition, a surface-active agent such as CHAPS, Tween 80<sup>TM</sup> (Kao-Atlas, Japan), digitonin, deoxycholate, etc. and/or various proteins such as bovine serum albumin (BSA), gelatine, etc. may be added to the buffer with an object of decreasing the nonspecific binding. Further, a protease inhibitor such as PMSF, leupeptin, E-64 (manufactured by Peptide Laboratory, Japan), pepstatin, etc. may be added with an object of inhibiting the decomposition of the receptor and the ligand by protease. A labeled ligand in a certain amount (5,000 cpm to 500,000 cpm) is added to 0.01 ml to 10 ml of said receptor solution and, at the same time,  $10^{-4}$  M to  $10^{-10}$  M of a test compound is made copresent. In order to determine the nonspecific binding amount (NSB), a reaction tube to which a great excessive amount of unlabeled test compounds is added is prepared as well.

The reaction is carried out at 0-50°C (preferably at 4-37°C) for 20 minutes to 24 hours (preferably 30 minutes to three hours). After the reaction, it is filtered through a

162



glass fiber filter, a filter paper, or the like, washed with a suitable amount of the same buffer and the radioactivity retained in the glass fiber filter, etc. is measured by means of a liquid scintillation counter or a gamma-counter.

5     Supposing that the count ( $B_0 - \text{NSB}$ ) obtained by subtracting the nonspecific binding amount (NSB) from the total binding amount ( $B_0$ ) wherein an antagonizing substance is not present is set at 100%, the test compound in which the specific binding amount ( $B - \text{NSB}$ ) obtained by subtracting the nonspecific binding  
10    amount (NSB) from the total binding amount (B) is, for example, less than 50% may be selected as a candidate ligand to the G protein coupled receptor protein of the present invention.

          In conducting the above-mentioned methods ④ to ⑤ for screening the compound which inhibits the binding of the  
15    ligand with the G protein coupled receptor protein, the G protein coupled receptor protein-mediated cell stimulating activity (e.g. activities of promoting or activities of inhibiting physiological responses such as liberation of arachidonic acid, liberation of acetylcholine, endocellular  
20     $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  liberation, endocellular cAMP production, production of inositol phosphate, changes in the cell membrane potential, phosphorylation of endocellular proteins, activation of c-fos, lowering of pH, activation of G protein and cell promulgation, etc.) may be measured by known methods or by the use of  
25    commercially available measuring kits. To be more specific, G protein coupled receptor protein-containing cells are at first cultured in a multiwell plate or the like.

          In conducting the screening, it is substituted with a suitable buffer which does not show toxicity to fresh media  
30    or cells in advance, incubated for a certain period after adding a test compound, etc. thereto. The resultant cells are extracted or the supernatant liquid is recovered and the resulting product is determined, preferably quantitatively, by each of the methods. When it is difficult to identify the  
35    production of the index substance (e.g. arachidonic acid, etc.) which is to be an index for the cell stimulating activity due to the presence of decomposing enzymes contained in the cell,

163

an assay may be carried out by adding an inhibitor against said decomposing enzyme. With respect to the activities such as an inhibitory action against cAMP production, it may be detected as an inhibitory action against the cAMP production in the cells whose fundamental production has been increased by forskolin or the like.

In conducting a screening by measuring the cell stimulating activity, cells in which a suitable G protein coupled receptor protein is expressed are necessary. Preferred G protein coupled receptor protein-expressing cells are naturally occurring G protein coupled receptor protein (natural type G protein coupled receptor protein)-containing cell lines or strains (e.g. mouse pancreatic  $\beta$  cell line, MIN6, etc.), the above-mentioned recombinant type G protein coupled receptor protein-expressing cell lines or strains, etc.

Examples of the test compound includes peptides, proteins, non-peptidic compounds, synthesized compounds, fermented products, cell extracts, plant extracts, animal tissue extracts, serum, blood, body fluid, etc. Those compounds may be novel or known.

A kit for screening the compound which inhibits the binding of the ligand with the G protein coupled receptor protein or a salt thereof of the present invention comprises a G protein coupled receptor protein or a peptide fragment thereof, or G protein coupled receptor protein-containing cells or cell membrane fraction thereof.

Examples of the screening kit include as follows:

1. Reagent for Determining Ligand.
- ① Buffer for Measurement and Buffer for Washing.

The product wherein 0.05% of bovine serum albumin (manufactured by Sigma) is added to Hanks' Balanced Salt Solution (manufactured by Gibco).

This may be sterilized by filtration through a membrane filter with a 0.45  $\mu$  m pore size, and stored at 4°C or may be prepared upon use.

164

② Sample of G Protein Conjugated Receptor Protein.

CHO cells in which a G protein coupled receptor protein is expressed are subcultured at the rate of  $5 \times 10^5$  cells/well in a 12-well plate and cultured at  $37^\circ\text{C}$  with a 5%  $\text{CO}_2$  and 95% air atmosphere for two days to prepare the sample.

③ Labeled Ligand.

The ligand which is labeled with commercially available [ $^3\text{H}$ ], [ $^{125}\text{I}$ ], [ $^{14}\text{C}$ ], [ $^{35}\text{S}$ ], etc.

The product in a state of an aqueous solution is stored at  $4^\circ\text{C}$  or at  $-20^\circ\text{C}$  and, upon use, diluted to  $1 \mu\text{M}$  with a buffer for the measurement.

④ Standard Ligand Solution.

Ligand is dissolved in PBS containing 0.1% of bovine serum albumin (manufactured by Sigma) to make 1 mM and stored at  $-20^\circ\text{C}$ .

2. Method of the Measurement.

① CHO cells are cultured in a 12-well tissue culture plate to express G protein coupled receptor proteins. The G protein coupled receptor protein-expressing CHO cells are washed with 1 ml of buffer for the measurement twice. Then  $490 \mu\text{l}$  of buffer for the measurement is added to each well.

② Five  $\mu\text{l}$  of a test compound solution of  $10^{-3}$  to  $10^{-10} \text{ M}$  is added, then  $5 \mu\text{l}$  of a labeled ligand is added and is made to react at room temperature for one hour. For knowing the non-specific binding amount,  $5 \mu\text{l}$  of the ligand of  $10^{-3} \text{ M}$  is added instead of the test compound.

③ The reaction solution is removed from the well, which is washed with 1 ml of buffer for the measurement three times. The labeled ligand binding with the cells is dissolved in 0.2N NaOH-1% SDS and mixed with 4 ml of a liquid scintillator A (manufactured by Wako Pure Chemical, Japan).

④ Radioactivity is measured using a liquid scintillation counter (manufactured by Beckmann) and PMB (percent of maximum binding) is calculated by the following expression:

$$\text{PMB} = [(B - \text{NSB}) / (B_0 - \text{NSB})] \times 100$$

1165

PMB: Percent of maximum binding  
B: Value when a sample is added  
NSB: Nonspecific binding  
 $B_0$  : Maximum binding

5           The compound or a salt thereof obtained by the  
screening method or by the screening kit is a compound which  
inhibits the binding of a ligand with a G protein coupled  
receptor protein and, more particularly, it is a compound  
10       having a cell stimulating activity mediated via a G protein  
coupled receptor or a salt thereof (so-called "G protein  
coupled receptor agonist") or a compound having no said  
stimulating activity (so-called "G protein coupled receptor  
antagonist"). Examples of said compound are peptides,  
15       proteins, non-peptidic compounds, synthesized compounds,  
fermented products, etc. and the compound may be novel or  
known.

          Said G protein coupled receptor agonist has the same  
physiological action as the ligand to the G protein coupled  
receptor protein has and, therefore, it is useful as a safe  
20       and less toxic pharmaceutical composition depending upon said  
ligand activity.

          On the other hand, said G protein coupled receptor  
antagonist is capable of inhibiting the physiological activity  
of the ligand to the G protein coupled receptor protein and,  
25       therefore, it is useful as a safe and less toxic  
pharmaceutical composition for inhibiting said ligand  
activity.

          It is also strongly suggested that agonists and/or  
antagonists related to the receptor encoded by pMAH2-17  
30       obtained in Example 19 and/or the receptor encoded by phAH2-17  
obtained in Example 21 would be useful in therapeutic or  
prophylactic treatment of diseases or syndromes in connection  
with purine ligand compounds or related analogues. It is  
expected that the agonists of the receptor encoded by pMAH2-17  
35       and/or of the receptor encoded by phAH2-17 are useful as an  
immunomodulator or an antitumor agent, in addition they are

166

useful in therapeutically or prophylactically treating hypertension, diabetes, cystic fibrosis, etc. It is still expected that the antagonists of the receptor encoded by pMAH2-17 and/or of the receptor encoded by pAH2-17 are useful as hypotensive agents, analgesics, agents for therapeutically or prophylactically treating incontinence of urine, etc. With regard to purinoceptors, the mutation of conserved basic amino acid residues in the 6th or 7th putative transmembrane domain of purinoceptors introduces alteration into the receptor's responses to ATP (J. Biol. Chem., Vol. 270(9), pp. 4185-4188 (1995)). It is suggested that ATP is related to blood pressure control and circular systems via receptors (Circulation Research, Vol. 58(3), pp. 319-330 (1986)) and that ATP and purinoceptors are closely related (Am. Phys. Soc., pp. C577-C606 (1993)).

When the compound or the salt thereof obtained by the screening method or by the screening kit is used as the above-mentioned pharmaceutical composition, a conventional means may be applied therefor. The compound or the salt thereof may be orally, parenterally, by inhalation spray, rectally, or topically administered as pharmaceutical compositions or formulations (e.g. powders, granules, tablets, pills, capsules, injections, syrups, emulsions, elixirs, suspensions, solutions, etc.). For example, it may be used by an oral route as tablets (sugar-coated if necessary), capsules, elixiers, microcapsules, etc. or by a parenteral route as injections such as an aseptic solution or a suspension in water or in other pharmaceutically acceptable liquid. The pharmaceutical compositions or formulations may comprise at least one such compound alone or in admixture with pharmaceutically acceptable carriers, adjuvants, vehicles, excipients and/or diluents. The pharmaceutical compositions can be formulated in accordance with conventional methods. For example, said compound or the salt thereof is mixed in a unit dose form which is required for preparing a generally approved pharmaceutical preparations together with a

167



physiologically acceptable carriers, flavoring and/or perfuming agents (fragrances), fillers, vehicles, antiseptics, stabilizers, binders, etc. whereupon the preparation can be manufactured. An amount of the effective component in those  
5 preparations is to be in such an extent that the suitable dose within an indicated range is achieved.

Examples of the additives which can be admixed in the tablets, capsules, etc. are binders such as gelatin, corn starch, tragacanth and gum arabicum; fillers such as  
10 crystalline cellulose; swelling agents such as corn starch, gelatin and alginic acid; lubricants such as magnesium stearate; sweetening agents such as sucrose, lactose and saccharine; preservatives such as parabens and sorbic acid; antioxidants such as ascorbic acid,  $\alpha$ -tocopherol and cysteine;  
15 fragrances such as peppermint, akamono oil and cherry; disintegrants; buffering agents; etc. Other additives may include mannitol, maltitol, dextran, agar, chitin, chitosan, pectin, collagen, casein, albumin, synthetic or semi-synthetic polymers, glyceride, lactide, etc. When the unit form of the  
20 preparation is a capsule, a liquid carrier such as fat/oil may be further added besides the above-mentioned types of materials. The aseptic composition for injection may be formulated by a conventional technique or practice for the preparations such as that the active substance in a vehicle  
25 such as water for injection is dissolved or suspended in a naturally occurring plant oil such as sesame oil and palm oil.

Examples of an aqueous liquid for the injection are a physiological saline solution and isotonic solutions containing glucose and other auxiliary agents (e.g. D-sorbitol,  
30 D-mannitol, sodium chloride, etc.) wherein a suitable auxiliary solubilizers such as alcohol (e.g. ethanol, etc.), polyalcohol (e.g. propylene glycol, polyethylene glycol, etc.), nonionic surface-active agent (e.g. Polysorbate 80<sup>TM</sup>, HCO-50, etc.), etc. may be jointly used. In the case of the oily liquid,  
35 sesame oil, soybean oil, etc. may be exemplified wherein benzyl benzoate, benzyl alcohol, etc. may be jointly used as auxiliary solubilizers.

168

In addition, buffers (e.g. phosphate buffer, sodium acetate buffer, etc.), analgesic agents (e.g. benzalkonium chloride, procaine hydrochloride, etc.), stabilizers (e.g. human serum albumin, polyethylene glycol, etc.), stabilizers (e.g. benzyl alcohol, phenol, etc.), antioxidants, etc. may be compounded therewith too. The prepared injection solution is filled in suitable ampoules. The formulation prepared as such is safe and less toxic and, therefore, it can be administered to warm-blooded mammals such as rats, rabbits, sheep, swines, cattle, cats, dogs, monkeys, human being, etc.

Dose levels of said compound or the salt thereof may vary depending upon the symptom. Specific dose levels for any particular patient will be employed depending upon a variety of factors including the activity of specific compounds employed, the age, body weight, general health, sex, diet, time of administration, route of administration, rate of excretion, drug combination, and the severity of the particular disease undergoing therapy. In the case of oral administration, it is usually about 0.1-100 mg, preferably about 1.0-50 mg or, more preferably, about 1.0-20 mg per day for adults (as 60 kg). When it is administered parenterally, its dose at a time may vary depending upon the object to be administered, organs to be administered, symptoms, administering methods, etc. The term "parenteral" as used herein includes subcutaneous injections, intravenous, intramuscular, intraperitoneal injections, or infusion techniques. In the case of injections, it is usually convenient to give by an intravenous route in an amount of about 0.01-30 mg, preferably about 0.1-20 mg or, more preferably, about 0.1-10 mg per day to adults (as 60 kg). In the case of other animals, the dose calculated for 60 kg may be administered as well.

(6) Manufacture of Antibody or Antiserum against the G Protein Coupled Receptor Protein of the Present Invention, Its Peptide Fragment or Its Salt.

Antibodies (e.g. polyclonal antibody and monoclonal antibody) and antisera against the G protein coupled receptor

169

protein or salt thereof of the present invention or against the peptide fragment of the G protein coupled receptor protein or salt thereof of the present invention may be manufactured by antibody or antiserum-manufacturing methods per se known to those of skill in the art or methods similar thereto, using the G protein coupled receptor protein or its salt of the present invention or the peptide fragment of the G protein coupled receptor protein or its salt of the present invention.

For example, monoclonal antibodies can be manufactured by the method as given below.

[Preparation of Monoclonal Antibody]

(a) Preparation of Monoclonal Antibody-Producing Cells.

The G protein coupled receptor protein of the present invention or its salt or the peptide fragment of the G protein coupled receptor protein of the present invention or its salt (hereinafter, may be abbreviated as the "G protein coupled receptor protein") is administered to warm-blooded animals either solely or together with carriers or diluents to the site where the production of antibody is possible by the administration. In order to potentiate the antibody productivity upon the administration, complete Freund's adjuvants or incomplete Freund's adjuvants may be administered. The administration is usually carried out once every two to six weeks and two to ten times in total.

Examples of the applicable warm-blooded animals are monkeys, rabbits, dogs, guinea pigs, mice, rats, sheep, goats and chickens and the use of mice and rats is preferred.

In the preparation of the cells which produce monoclonal antibodies, an animal wherein the antibody titer is noted is selected from warm-blooded animals (e.g. mice) immunized with antigens, then spleen or lymph node is collected after two to five days from the final immunization and antibody-producing cells contained therein are fused with myeloma cells to give monoclonal antibody-producing hybridomas. Measurement of the antibody titer in antisera may, for example, be carried out by reacting a labeled

170

G protein coupled receptor protein (which will be mentioned later) with the antiserum followed by measuring the binding activity of the labeling agent with the antibody.

5 The operation for fusing may be carried out, for example, by a method of Koehler and Milstein (Nature, 256, 495, 1975). Examples of the fusion accelerator are polyethylene glycol (PEG), Sendai virus, etc. and the use of PEG is preferred.

10 Examples of the myeloma cells are NS-1, P3U1, SP2/0, AP-1, etc. and the use of P3U1 is preferred. The preferred fusion ratio of the numbers of antibody-producing cells used (spleen cells) to the numbers of myeloma cells is within a range of about 1:1 to 20:1. When PEG (preferably, PEG 1000 to PEG 6000) is added in a concentration of about 10-80% followed by incubating at 20-40°C (preferably, at 30-37°C) 15 for one to ten minutes, an efficient cell fusion can be carried out.

20 Various methods may be applied for screening a hybridoma which produces anti-G protein coupled receptor antibody. For example, a supernatant liquid of hybridoma culture is added to a solid phase (e.g. microplate) to which the G protein coupled receptor protein antigen is adsorbed either directly or with a carrier, then anti-immunoglobulin antibody (anti-mouse immunoglobulin antibody is used when the cells used for the cell fusion are those of 25 mouse) which is labeled with a radioactive substance, an enzyme or the like, or protein A is added thereto and then anti-G protein coupled receptor monoclonal antibodies bound on the solid phase are detected; or a supernatant liquid of the hybridoma culture is added to the solid phase to which 30 anti-immunoglobulin or protein A is adsorbed, then the G protein coupled receptor labeled with a radioactive substance or an enzyme is added and anti-G protein coupled receptor monoclonal antibodies bonded with the solid phase is detected.

35 Selection and cloning of the anti-G protein coupled receptor monoclonal antibody-producing hybridoma may be carried out by methods per se known to those of skill in the art or methods similar thereto. Usually, it is carried out in a

171

medium for animal cells, containing HAT (hypoxanthine, aminopterin and thymidine). With respect to a medium for the selection, for the cloning and for the growth, any medium may be used so far as hybridoma is able to grow therein. Examples of the medium are an RPMI 1640 medium (Dainippon Pharmaceutical Co., Ltd., Japan) containing 1-20% (preferably 10-20%) of fetal calf serum (FCS), a GIT medium (Wako Pure Chemical, Japan) containing 1-20% of fetal calf serum and a serum-free medium for hybridoma culturing (SFM-101; Nissui Seiyaku, Japan). The culturing temperature is usually 20-40°C and, preferably, about 37°C. The culturing time is usually from five days to three weeks and, preferably, one to two weeks. The culturing is usually carried out in 5% carbon dioxide gas. The antibody titer of the supernatant liquid of the hybridoma culture may be measured by the same manner as in the above-mentioned measurement of the antibody titer of the anti-G protein coupled receptor in the antiserum.

The cloning can be usually carried out by methods known per se such as techniques in semi-solid agar and limiting dilution. The cloned hybridoma is preferably cultured in modern serum-free culture media to obtain optimal amounts of antibody in supernatants. The target monoclonal antibody is also preferably obtained from ascitic fluid derived from a mouse, etc. injected intraperitoneally with live hybridoma cells.

(b) Purification of the Monoclonal Antibody.

Like in the separation/purification of conventional polyclonal antibodies, the separation/purification of the anti-G protein coupled receptor monoclonal antibody may be carried out by methods for separating/purifying immunoglobulin (such as salting-out, precipitation with an alcohol, isoelectric precipitation, electrophoresis, adsorption/deadsorption using ion exchangers such as DEAE, ultracentrifugation, gel filtration, specific purifying methods in which only an antibody is collected by treatment with an active adsorbent (such as an antigen-binding solid

172



phase, protein A or protein G) and the bond is dissociated whereupon the antibody is obtained.

5 The G protein coupled receptor antibody of the present invention which is manufactured by the aforementioned method (a) or (b) is capable of specifically recognizing G protein coupled receptors and, accordingly, it can be used for a quantitative determination of the G protein coupled receptor in test liquid samples and particularly for a quantitative determination by sandwich immunoassays.

10 Thus, the present invention provides, for example, the following methods:

(i) a quantitative determination of a G protein coupled receptor in a test liquid sample, which comprises

15 (a) competitively reacting the test liquid sample and a labeled G protein coupled receptor with an antibody which reacts with the G protein coupled receptor of the present invention, and

(b) measuring the ratio of the labeled G protein coupled receptor binding with said antibody; and

20 (ii) a quantitative determination of a G protein coupled receptor in a test liquid sample, which comprises

(a) reacting the test liquid sample with an antibody immobilized on an insoluble carrier and a labeled antibody simultaneously or continuously, and

25 (b) measuring the activity of the labeling agent on the insoluble carrier

wherein one antibody is capable of recognizing the N-terminal region of the G protein coupled receptor while another antibody is capable of recognizing the C-terminal region of the G protein coupled receptor.

30 When the monoclonal antibody of the present invention recognizing a G protein coupled receptor (hereinafter, may be referred to as "anti-G protein coupled receptor antibody") is used, G protein coupled receptors can be measured and, moreover, can be detected by means of a tissue staining, etc. as well. For such an object, antibody molecules per se may be used or  $F(ab')_2$ , Fab' or Fab fractions of the antibody.

173

molecule may be used too. There is no particular limitation for the measuring method using the antibody of the present invention and any measuring method may be used so far as it relates to a method in which the amount of antibody, antigen or antibody-antigen complex, depending on or corresponding to the amount of antigen (e.g. the amount of G protein coupled receptor, etc.) in the liquid sample to be measured, is detected by a chemical or a physical means and then calculated using a standard curve prepared by a standard solution containing the known amount of antigen. For example, nephrometry, competitive method, immunometric method and sandwich method are suitably used and, in terms of sensitivity and specificity, the sandwich method which will be described herein later is particularly preferred.

Examples of the labeling agent used in the measuring method using the labeling substance are radioisotopes, enzymes, fluorescent substances, luminescent substances, colloids, magnetic substances, etc. Examples of the radioisotope are [ $^{125}\text{I}$ ], [ $^{131}\text{I}$ ], [ $^3\text{H}$ ] and [ $^{14}\text{C}$ ]; preferred examples of the enzyme are those which are stable and with big specific activity, such as  $\beta$ -galactosidase,  $\beta$ -glucosidase, alkali phosphatase, peroxidase and malate dehydrogenase; examples of the fluorescent substance are fluorescamine, fluorescein isothiocyanate, etc.; and examples of the luminescent substance are luminol, luminol derivatives, luciferin, lucigenin, etc. Further, a biotin-avidin system may also be used for binding an antibody or antigen with a labeling agent.

In an insolubilization (immobilization) of antigens or antibodies, a physical adsorption may be used or a chemical binding which is usually used for insolubilization or immobilization of proteins or enzymes may be used as well. Examples of the carrier are insoluble polysaccharides such as agarose, dextran and cellulose; synthetic resins such as polystyrene, polyacrylamide and silicone; glass; etc.

In a sandwich (or two-site) method, the test liquid is made to react with an insolubilized anti-G protein coupled

174

receptor antibody (the first reaction), then it is made to react with a labeled anti-G protein coupled receptor antibody (the second reaction) and the activity of the labeling agent on the insoluble carrier is measured whereupon the amount of the G protein coupled receptor in the test liquid can be determined. The first reaction and the second reaction may be conducted reversely or simultaneously or they may be conducted with an interval. The type of the labeling agent and the method of insolubilization (immobilization) may be the same as those mentioned already herein. In the immunoassay by means of a sandwich method, it is not always necessary that the antibody used for the labeled antibody and the antibody for the solid phase is one type or one species but, with an object of improving the measuring sensitivity, etc., a mixture of two or more antibodies may be used too.

In the method of measuring G protein coupled receptors by the sandwich method of the present invention, the preferred anti-G protein coupled receptor antibodies used for the first and the second reactions are antibodies wherein their sites binding to the G protein coupled receptors are different each other. Thus, the antibodies used in the first and the second reactions are those wherein, when the antibody used in the second reaction recognizes the C-terminal region of the G protein coupled receptor, then the antibody recognizing the site other than C-terminal regions, e.g. recognizing the N-terminal region, is preferably used in the first reaction.

The anti-G protein coupled receptor antibody of the present invention may be used in a measuring system other than the sandwich method such as a competitive method, an immunometric method and a nephrometry. In a competitive method, an antigen in the test solution and a labeled antigen are made to react with an antibody in a competitive manner, then an unreacted labeled antigen (F) and a labeled antigen binding with an antibody (B) are separated (i.e. B/F separation) and the labeled amount of any of B and F is measured whereupon the amount of the antigen in the test

175

solution is determined. With respect to a method for such a reaction, there are a liquid phase method in which a soluble antibody is used as the antibody and the B/F separation is conducted by polyethylene glycol, a second antibody to the above-mentioned antibody, etc.; and a solid phase method in which an immobilized antibody is used as the first antibody or a soluble antibody is used as the first antibody while an immobilized antibody is used as the second antibody.

In an immunometric method, an antigen in the test solution and an immobilized antigen are subjected to a competitive reaction with a certain amount of a labeled antibody followed by separating into solid and liquid phases; or the antigen in the test solution and an excess amount of labeled antibody are made to react, then a immobilized antigen is added to bind an unreacted labeled antibody with the solid phase and separated into solid and liquid phases. After that, the labeled amount of any of the phases is measured to determine the antigen amount in the test solution.

In a nephrometry, the amount of insoluble sediment which is produced as a result of the antigen-antibody reaction in a gel or in a solution is measured. Even when the antigen amount in the test solution is small and only a small amount of the sediment is obtained, a laser nephrometry wherein scattering of laser is utilized can be suitably used.

In applying each of those immunological measuring methods (immunoassays) to the measuring method of the present invention, it is not necessary to set up any special condition, operation, etc. therefor. A measuring system (assay system) for G protein coupled receptor may be constructed taking the technical consideration of the persons skilled in the art into consideration in the conventional conditions and operations for each of the methods. With details of those conventional technical means, a variety of reviews, reference books, etc. may be referred to. They are, for example, Hiroshi Irie (ed): "Radioimmunoassay" (Kodansha, Japan, 1974); Hiroshi Irie (ed): "Radioimmunoassay; Second Series" (Kodansha, Japan, 1979); Eiji Ishikwa et al. (ed): "Enzyme Immunoassay" (Igaku Shoin,

176

Japan, 1978); Eiji Ishikawa et al. (ed): "Enzyme Immunoassay" (Second Edition) (Igaku Shoin, Japan, 1982); Eiji Ishikawa et al. (ed): "Enzyme Immunoassay" (Third Edition) (Igaku Shoin, Japan, 1987); "Methods in Enzymology" Vol. 70 (Immunochemical Techniques (Part A)); ibid. Vol. 73 (Immunochemical Techniques (Part B)); ibid. Vol. 74 (Immunochemical Techniques (Part C)); ibid. Vol. 84 (Immunochemical Techniques (Part D: Selected Immunoassays)); ibid. Vol. 92 (Immunochemical Techniques (Part E: Monoclonal Antibodies and General Immunoassay Methods)); ibid. Vol. 121 (Immunochemical Techniques (Part I: Hybridoma Technology and Monoclonal Antibodies)) (Academic Press); etc.

(7) Preparation of Animals Having the G Protein Coupled Receptor Protein-Encoding DNA of the Present Invention.

It is possible to prepare transgenic animals expressing G protein coupled receptors using G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA. Examples of the animals are warm-blooded mammals such as rats, rabbit, sheep, swines, cattle, cats, dogs and monkeys.

In transferring the G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA to the aimed animal, it is generally advantageous that said DNA is used by ligating with a site at the downstream of a promoter which is capable of expressing in animal cells. For example, when G protein coupled receptor protein DNA is to be transferred to a rabbit, a gene construct ligated with a site at the downstream of various promoters which are capable of expressing the G protein coupled receptor protein DNA derived from an animal compatible to the animal in animal host cells is subjected to a microinjection to the fertilized ovum (oosperm) of the aimed animal (e.g. fertilized ovum (embryo) of rabbit) whereupon the transgenic animal which produces the G protein coupled receptor protein in a high amount can be prepared.

Examples of the promoters used are promoters derived from virus and ubiquitous expression promoters such as metallothionein promoters may be used but, preferably,

177



enolase gene promoters and NGF gene promoters capable of specifically expressing in brain are used.

5           Transfer of the G protein coupled receptor protein DNA at a fertilized ovum cell stage is secured in order that the DNA can be present in all of embryonal cells and body somatic cells of an aimed animal. The fact that the G protein coupled receptor protein is present in the fertilized ovum cells of the produced transgenic animal after the DNA transfer means that all progeny of the produced transgenic animal  
10          have the G protein coupled receptor protein in all of their embryonal cells and somatic cells. Descendants (offsprings) of the animal of this type which inherited the gene have the G protein coupled receptor protein in all of their embryonal cells and somatic cells.

15           The transgenic animal to which the G protein coupled receptor protein DNA is transferred can be subjected to a mating and a breeding for generations under a common breeding circumstance as the animal holding said DNA after confirming that the gene can be stably retained. Moreover, male and  
20          female animals having the desired DNA are mated to give a homozygote having the transduced gene in both homologous chromosomes and then those male and female animals are mated whereby it is possible to breed for generations so that all descendants have said DNA.

25           The animal to which the G protein coupled receptor protein DNA is transferred highly expresses the G protein coupled receptor protein and, accordingly, it is useful as the animal for screening for an agonist or an antagonist to said G protein coupled receptor protein.

30           The DNA-transferred animal can be used as a cell source for a tissue culture. For example, DNA or RNA in the tissue of the DNA-transferred mouse is directly analyzed or protein tissues expressed by gene are analyzed whereupon the G protein coupled receptor protein can be analyzed.

35          Cells of the G protein coupled receptor protein-containing tissue are cultured by standard tissue culture techniques whereupon it is possible to study the function of the cells

178

which are usually difficult to culture (e.g. those derived from brain and peripheral tissues) using the resulting culture. By using said cells, it is also possible to select the pharmaceuticals which can potentiate, for example, the functions of various tissues. Moreover, if a cell strain with a high expression is available, it is possible to separate and purify G protein coupled receptor proteins therefrom.

As such, the amount of G protein coupled receptor proteins can now be determined with a high precision using the anti-G protein coupled receptor antibody of the present invention.

(8) Antisense Oligonucleotides Capable of Inhibiting Replication of G Protein Coupled Receptor Protein Gene

In another aspect of the present invention, antisense oligonucleotides (nucleic acids) capable of inhibiting the replication or expression of G protein coupled receptor protein gene may be designed and synthesized based on information on the nucleotide sequences of cloned and determined G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNAs. Such an antisense oligonucleotide (nucleic acid) is capable of hybridizing with RNA of G protein coupled receptor protein genes to inhibit the synthesis or function of said RNA or of modulating the expression of a G protein coupled receptor protein gene via interaction with G protein coupled receptor protein-related RNA. Oligonucleotides complementary to, and specifically hybridizable with, selected sequences of G protein coupled receptor protein-related RNA are useful in controlling or modulating the expression of a G protein coupled receptor protein gene in vitro and in vivo, and in treating or diagnosing disease states of suspected animals. The term "corresponding" means homologous to or complementary to a particular sequence of the nucleotide sequence or nucleic acid including the gene. As between nucleotides (nucleic acids) and peptides (proteins), "corresponding" usually refers to amino acids of a peptide (protein) in an order derived from the sequence of a nucleotides (nucleic acids) or its complement.

179

The G protein coupled receptor protein gene 5' end hairpin loop, 5' end 6-base-pair repeats, 5' end untranslated region, polypeptide translation initiation codon, protein coding region, ORF translation initiation codon, 3' untranslated region, 3' end palindrome region, and 3' end hairpin loop may be selected as preferred targets though any region may be a target among G protein coupled receptor protein genes. The relationship between the target and oligonucleotides complementary to at least a portion of the target, specifically hybridizable with the target, is denoted as "antisense". The antisense oligonucleotides may be polydeoxynucleotides containing 2-deoxy-D-ribose, polyribonucleotides containing D-ribose, any other type of polynucleotide which is an N-glycoside of a purine or pyrimidine base, or other polymers containing nonnucleotide backbones (e.g., protein nucleic acids and synthetic sequence-specific nucleic acid polymers commercially available) or nonstandard linkages, providing that the polymers contain nucleotides in a configuration which allows for base pairing and base stacking such as is found in DNA and RNA. They may include double- and single-stranded DNA, as well as double- and single-stranded RNA and DNA:RNA hybrids, and also include, as well as unmodified forms of the polynucleotide or oligonucleotide, known types of modifications, for example, labels which are known to those skilled in the art, "caps", methylation, substitution of one or more of the naturally occurring nucleotides with analogue, internucleotide modifications such as, for example, those with uncharged linkages (e.g., methyl phosphonates, phosphotriesters, phosphoramidates, carbamates, etc.) and with charged linkages or sulfur-containing linkages (e.g., phosphorothioates, phosphorodithioates, etc.), those containing pendant moieties, such as, for example, proteins (including nucleases, nuclease inhibitors, toxins, antibodies, signal peptides, poly-L-lysine, etc.) and saccharides (e.g., monosaccharides, etc.), those with intercalators (e.g., acridine, psoralen, etc.), those containing chelators (e.g., metals, radioactive metals, boron, oxidative metals, etc.),

180

those containing alkylators, those with modified linkages (e.g., alpha anomeric nucleic acids, etc.). The terms "nucleoside", "nucleotide" and "nucleic acid" will include those moieties which contain not only the known purine and pyrimidine bases, but also other heterocyclic bases which have been modified. Such modifications include methylated purines and pyrimidines, acylated purines and pyrimidines, or other heterocycles. Modified nucleosides or nucleotides will also include modifications on the sugar moiety, e.g., wherein one or more of the hydroxyl groups are replaced with halogen, aliphatic groups, or are functionalized as ethers, amines, or the like.

The antisense nucleic acid of the present invention is RNA, DNA or a modified nucleic acid. Examples of modified nucleic acid are, but not limited to, degradation-resistant sulfurized and thiophosphate derivatives of nucleic acids, and poly- or oligonucleoside amides. Preferred design modifications of the antisense nucleic acids of the present invention are modifications that are designed to:

- (1) increase the intracellular stability of the nucleic acid;
- (2) increase the cellular permeability of the nucleic acid;
- (3) increase the affinity of the nucleic acid for the target sense strand; or
- (4) decrease the toxicity (if any) of the nucleic acid.

Many such modifications are known to those skilled in the art, as described in J. Kawakami et al., Pharm Tech Japan, Vol. 8, pp.247, 1992; Vol. 8, pp.395, 1992; S. T. Crooke et al. ed., Antisense Research and Applications, CRC Press, 1993; etc. The nucleic acids may contain altered or modified sugars, bases or linkages, be delivered in specialized systems such as liposomes, microspheres or by gene therapy, or may have attached moieties. Such attached moieties include polycationic moieties such as polylysine that act as charge neutralizers of the phosphate backbone, or hydrophobic moieties such as lipids (e.g., phospholipids, cholesterol, etc.) that enhance interaction with cell membranes or increase uptake of the nucleic acid. Preferred lipids that may be attached are

181

cholesterols or derivatives thereof (e.g., cholesteryl  
chloroformate, cholic acid, etc.). The moieties may be  
attached at the 3' or 5' ends of the nucleic acids, and also  
may be attached through a base, sugar, or internucleoside  
linkage. Other moieties may be capping groups specifically  
placed at the 3' or 5' ends of the nucleic acids to prevent  
degradation by nuclease such as exonuclease, RNase, etc. Such  
capping groups include, but are not limited to, hydroxyl  
protecting groups known to those skilled in the art, including  
glycols such as polyethylene glycols, tetraethylene glycol and  
the like.

The inhibitory activity of antisense nucleic acids  
can be examined using the transformant (or transfectant) of  
the present invention, the in vitro and in vivo gene  
expression system of the present invention, or the in vitro  
and in vivo translation system of G protein coupled receptor  
proteins. The nucleic acid can be placed in the cell through  
any number of ways known per se.

In the specification and drawings of the present  
application, the abbreviations used for bases (nucleotides),  
amino acids and so forth are those recommended by the IUPAC-IUB  
Commission on Biochemical Nomenclature or those conventionally  
used in the art. Examples thereof are given below.  
Amino acids for which optical isomerism is possible are, unless  
otherwise specified, in the L form.

DNA : Deoxyribonucleic acid  
cDNA: Complementary deoxyribonucleic acid  
A : Adenine  
T : Thymine  
G : Guanine  
C : Cytosine  
RNA : Ribonucleic acid  
mRNA : Messenger ribonucleic acid  
dATP: Deoxyadenosine triphosphate  
dTTP: Deoxythymidine triphosphate

182



dGTP: Deoxyguanosine triphosphate

dCTP: Deoxycytidine triphosphate

ATP : Adenosine triphosphate

EDTA: Ethylenediamine tetraacetic acid

5 SDS : Sodium dodecyl sulfate

EIA: Enzyme Immunoassay

G, Gly: Glycine (or Glycyl)

A, Ala: Alanine (or Alanyl)

V, Val: Valine (or Valyl)

10 L, Leu: Leucine (or Leucyl)

I, Ile: Isoleucine (or Isoleucyl)

S, Ser: Serine (or Seryl)

T, Thr: Threonine (or Threonyl)

C, Cys: Cysteine (or Cysteinyl)

15 M, Met: Methionine (or Methionyl)

E, Glu: Glutamic acid (or Glutamyl)

D, Asp: Aspartic acid (or Aspartyl)

K, Lys: Lysine (or Lysyl)

R, Arg: Arginine (or Arginyl)

20 H, His: Histidine (or Histidyl)

F, Phe: Pheylalanine (or Pheylalanyl)

Y, Tyr: Tyrossine (or Tyrosyl)

W, Trp: Tryptophan (or Tryptophanyl)

P, Pro: Proline (or Prolyl)

25 N, Asn: Asparagine (or Asparaginylyl)

Q, Gln: Glutamine (or Glutaminyl)

NVal: Norvaline (or Norvalyl)

pGlu: Pyroglutamic acid (or Pyroglutamyl)

Blc:  $\gamma$ -Butyrolacton- $\gamma$ -carbonyl

30 Kpc: 2-Ketopiperidinylyl-6-carbonyl

Otc: 3-Oxoperhydro-1,4-thiazin-5-carbonyl

Me: Methyl

Et: Ethyl

Bu: Butyl

35 Ph: Phenyl

TC: Thiazolidinylyl-4(R)-carboxamide

183

The transformant *Escherichia coli*, designated INV $\alpha$  F'/p19P2, which is obtained in the Example 3 mentioned herein below, is on deposit under the terms of the Budapest Treaty from August 9, 1994, with the National Institute of Bioscience and Human-Technology (NIBH), Agency of Industrial Science and Technology, Ministry of International Trade and Industry, Japan and has been assigned the Accession Number FERM BP-4776. It is also on deposit from August 22, 1994 with the Institute for Fermentation, Osaka, Japan (IFO) and has been assigned the Accession Number IFO 15739.

The transformant *Escherichia coli*, designated INV $\alpha$  F'/pG3-2, which is obtained in the Example 4 mentioned herein below, is on deposit under the terms of the Budapest Treaty from August 9, 1994, with NIBH and has been assigned the Accession Number FERM BP-4775. It is also on deposit from August 22, 1994 with IFO and has been assigned the Accession Number IFO 15740.

The transformant *Escherichia coli*, designated INV $\alpha$  F'/p63A2, which is obtained in the Example 5 mentioned herein below, is on deposit under the terms of the Budapest Treaty from August 9, 1994, with NIBH and has been assigned the Accession Number FERM BP-4777. It is also on deposit from August 22, 1994 with IFO and has been assigned the Accession Number IFO 15738.

The transformant *Escherichia coli*, designated JM109/phGR3, which is obtained in the Example 6 mentioned herein below, is on deposit under the terms of the Budapest Treaty from September 27, 1994, with NIBH and has been assigned the Accession Number FERM BP-4807. It is also on deposit from September 22, 1994 with IFO and has been assigned the Accession Number IFO 15748.

The transformant *Escherichia coli*, designated JM109/p3H2-17, which is obtained in the Example 7 mentioned herein below, is on deposit under the terms of the Budapest Treaty from September 27, 1994, with NIBH and has been assigned the Accession Number FERM BP-4806. It is also on deposit from September 22, 1994 with IFO and has been assigned the Accession

184

Number IFO 15747.

5 The transformant *Escherichia coli*, designated JM109/p3H2-34, which is obtained in the Example 8 mentioned herein below, is on deposit under the terms of the Budapest Treaty from October 12, 1994, with NIBH and has been assigned the Accession Number FERM BP-4828. It is also on deposit from October 12, 1994 with IFO and has been assigned the Accession Number IFO 15749.

10 The transformant *Escherichia coli*, designated JM109/pMD4, which is obtained in the Example 9 mentioned herein below, is on deposit under the terms of the Budapest Treaty from November 11, 1994, with NIBH and has been assigned the Accession Number FERM BP-4888. It is also on deposit from November 17, 1994 with IFO and has been assigned the Accession Number IFO 15765.

15 The transformant *Escherichia coli*, designated JM109/pMGR20, which is obtained in the Example 10 mentioned herein below, is on deposit under the terms of the Budapest Treaty from December 15, 1994, with NIBH and has been assigned the Accession Number FERM BP-4937. It is also on deposit from December 14, 1994 with IFO and has been assigned the Accession Number IFO 15773.

20 The transformant *Escherichia coli*, designated JM109/pMJ10, which is obtained in the Example 12 mentioned herein below, is on deposit under the terms of the Budapest Treaty from December 15, 1994, with NIBH and has been assigned the Accession Number FERM BP-4936. It is also on deposit from December 16, 1994 with IFO and has been assigned the Accession Number IFO 15784.

25 The transformant *Escherichia coli*, designated JM109/pMH28, which is obtained in the Example 14 mentioned herein below, is on deposit under the terms of the Budapest Treaty from January 13, 1995, with NIBH and has been assigned the Accession Number FERM BP-4970. It is also on deposit from January 20, 1995 with IFO and has been assigned the Accession Number IFO 15791.

30 The transformant *Escherichia coli*, designated

185

JM109/pMN7, which is obtained in the Example 16 mentioned herein below, is on deposit under the terms of the Budapest Treaty from February 22, 1995, with NIBH and has been assigned the Accession Number FERM BP-5011. It is also on deposit from February 27, 1995 with IFO and has been assigned the Accession Number IFO 15803.

The transformant *Escherichia coli*, designated JM109/p5S38, which is obtained in the Example 17 mentioned herein below, is on deposit under the terms of the Budapest Treaty from October 27, 1994, with NIBH and has been assigned the Accession Number FERM BP-4856. It is also on deposit from October 25, 1994 with IFO and has been assigned the Accession Number IFO 15754.

The transformant *Escherichia coli*, designated JM109/pMAH2-17, which is obtained in the Example 19 mentioned herein below, is on deposit under the terms of the Budapest Treaty from April 7, 1995, with NIBH and has been assigned the Accession Number FERM BP-5073. It is also on deposit from March 31, 1995 with IFO and has been assigned the Accession Number IFO 15813.

The transformant *Escherichia coli*, designated JM109/pMN128, which is obtained in the Example 20 mentioned herein below, is on deposit under the terms of the Budapest Treaty from March 17, 1995, with NIBH and has been assigned the Accession Number FERM BP-5039. It is also on deposit from March 22, 1995 with IFO and has been assigned the Accession Number IFO 15810.

The transformant *Escherichia coli*, designated JM109/pHAH2-17, which is obtained in the Example 21 mentioned herein below, is on deposit under the terms of the Budapest Treaty from July 20, 1995, with NIBH and has been assigned the Accession Number FERM BP-5168. It is also on deposit from July 14, 1995 with IFO and has been assigned the Accession Number IFO 15856.

Each SEQ ID NO set forth in the SEQUENCE LISTING of the specification refers to the following sequence:

186

[SEQ ID NO: 24] is a partial amino acid sequence of the human pituitary gland-derived G protein coupled receptor protein encoded by the human pituitary gland-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in p19P2,

5 [SEQ ID NO: 25] is a partial amino acid sequence of the human pituitary gland-derived G protein coupled receptor protein encoded by the human pituitary gland-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in p19P2,

10 [SEQ ID NO: 26] is an entire amino acid sequence of the human pituitary gland-derived G protein coupled receptor protein encoded by the human pituitary gland-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in phGR3,

15 [SEQ ID NO: 27] is a partial amino acid sequence of the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell line, MIN6-derived G protein coupled receptor protein encoded by the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell line, MIN6-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment having a nucleotide sequence (SEQ ID NO: 32), derived based upon the nucleotide sequences of the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell line, MIN6-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragments each included in pG3-2 and pG1-10,

20 [SEQ ID NO: 28] is a partial amino acid sequence of the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell line, MIN6-derived G protein coupled receptor protein encoded by p5S38,

25 [SEQ ID NO: 29] is a nucleotide sequence of the human pituitary gland-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in p19P2,

[SEQ ID NO: 30] is a nucleotide sequence of the human pituitary gland-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in p19P2,

30 [SEQ ID NO: 31] is an entire nucleotide sequence of the human pituitary gland-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA included in phGR3,

35 [SEQ ID NO: 32] is a nucleotide sequence of the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell line, MIN6-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA, derived based upon the nucleotide sequences of the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell line, MIN6-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragments each

187



included in pG3-2 and pG1-10,

[SEQ ID NO: 33] is a nucleotide sequence of the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell line, MIN6-derived G protein cDNA included in p5S38,

5 [SEQ ID NO: 34] is a partial amino acid sequence of the human amygdaloid nucleus-derived G protein coupled receptor protein encoded by the cDNA fragment included in p63A2,

[SEQ ID NO: 35] is a partial amino acid sequence of the human amygdaloid nucleus-derived G protein coupled receptor protein encoded by the cDNA fragment included in p63A2,

10 [SEQ ID NO: 36] is a nucleotide sequence of the human amygdaloid nucleus-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in p63A2,

[SEQ ID NO: 37] is a nucleotide sequence of the human amygdaloid nucleus-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in p63A2,

15 [SEQ ID NO: 38] is a partial amino acid sequence encoded by the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell line, MIN6-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA included in p3H2-17,

20 [SEQ ID NO: 39] is a full-length amino acid sequence encoded by the open reading frame of the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell line, MIN6-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA included in pMAH2-17,

[SEQ ID NO: 40] is a nucleotide sequence of the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell line, MIN6-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA included in p3H2-17,

[SEQ ID NO: 41] is a nucleotide sequence of the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell line, MIN6-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA included in pMAH2-17,

30 [SEQ ID NO: 42] is a partial amino acid sequence encoded by the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell line, MIN6-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA included in p3H2-34,

[SEQ ID NO: 43] is a nucleotide sequence of the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell line, MIN6-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA fragment included in p3H2-34,

35 [SEQ ID NO: 44] is a partial amino acid sequence encoded by the rabbit gastropyloric part smooth muscle-derived G

188

protein coupled receptor protein cDNA included in pMD4,  
[SEQ ID NO: 45] is a nucleotide sequence of the rabbit  
gastropyrolic part smooth muscle-derived G protein coupled  
receptor protein cDNA fragment included in pMD4,  
5 [SEQ ID NO: 46] is an entire amino acid sequence  
encoded by the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell line, MIN6-derived G  
protein coupled receptor protein cDNA included in pMGR20,  
[SEQ ID NO: 47] is a nucleotide sequence of the mouse  
pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell line, MIN6-derived G protein coupled  
10 receptor protein cDNA included in pMGR20,  
[SEQ ID NO: 48] is a partial amino acid sequence encoded  
by the rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscle-derived G  
protein coupled receptor protein cDNA included in pMJ10,  
[SEQ ID NO: 49] is a nucleotide sequence of the rabbit  
15 gastropyrolic part smooth muscle-derived G protein coupled  
receptor protein cDNA fragment included in pMJ10,  
[SEQ ID NO: 50] is a partial amino acid sequence encoded  
by the rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscle-derived G  
protein coupled receptor protein cDNA included in pMH28,  
20 [SEQ ID NO: 51] is a nucleotide sequence of the rabbit  
gastropyrolic part smooth muscle-derived G protein coupled  
receptor protein cDNA fragment included in pMH28,  
[SEQ ID NO: 52] is a partial amino acid sequence encoded  
by the rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscle-derived G  
25 protein coupled receptor protein cDNA included in pMN7,  
[SEQ ID NO: 53] is a nucleotide sequence of the rabbit  
gastropyrolic part smooth muscle-derived G protein coupled  
receptor protein cDNA fragment included in pMN7,  
[SEQ ID NO: 54] is a partial amino acid sequence encoded  
30 by the rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscle-derived G  
protein coupled receptor protein cDNA included in pMN128,  
[SEQ ID NO: 55] is a nucleotide sequence of the rabbit  
gastropyrolic part smooth muscle-derived G protein coupled  
receptor protein cDNA fragment included in pMN128,  
35 [SEQ ID NO: 56] is a full-length amino acid sequence of the  
human-derived G protein coupled receptor protein encoded  
by the human-derived G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA

189

included in pAH2-17, and  
[SEQ ID NO: 57] is a nucleotide sequence of the human-derived  
G protein coupled receptor protein cDNA included in pAH2-17.

#### EXAMPLES

5 Described below are working examples of the present  
invention which are provided only for illustrative purposes,  
and not to limit the scope of the present invention. In light  
of the present disclosure, numerous embodiments within the  
scope of the claims will be apparent to those of ordinary skill  
10 in the art.

##### Example 1

##### Preparation of Synthetic DNA Primer for Amplifying DNA Coding for G Protein Coupled Receptor Protein

15 A comparison of deoxyribonucleotide sequences  
coding for the known amino acid sequences corresponding to  
or near the first membrane-spanning domain each of  
human-derived TRH receptor protein (HTRHR), human-derived  
RANTES receptor protein (L10918, HUMRANTES), human Burkitt's  
lymphoma-derived unknown ligand receptor protein (X68149,  
20 HSBLR1A), human-derived somatostatin receptor protein  
(L14856, HUMSOMAT), rat-derived  $\mu$ -opioid receptor protein  
(U02083, RNU02083), rat-derived  $\kappa$ -opioid receptor protein  
(U00442, U00442), human-derived neuromedin B receptor protein  
(M73482, HUMNMBR), human-derived muscarinic acetylcholine  
25 receptor protein (X15266, HSHM4), rat-derived adrenaline  
 $\alpha_1$ B receptor protein (L08609, RATAADRE01), human-derived  
somatostatin 3 receptor protein (M96738, HUMSSTR3X),  
human-derived  $C_5a$  receptor protein (HUMC5AAR), human-derived  
unknown ligand receptor protein (HUMRDC1A), human-derived  
30 unknown ligand receptor protein (M84605, HUMOPIODRE) and  
rat-derived adrenaline  $\alpha_2$ B receptor protein (M91466,  
RATA2BAR) was made. As a result, highly homologous  
regions or parts were found (Figure 1).

35 Further, a comparison of deoxynucleotide sequences  
coding for the known amino acid sequences corresponding to or  
near the sixth membrane-spanning domain each of mouse-derived

unknown ligand receptor protein (M80481, MUSGIR), human-derived bombesin receptor protein (L08893, HUMBOMB3S), human-derived adenosine A2 receptor protein (S46950, S46950), mouse-derived unknown ligand receptor protein (D21061, MUSGPCR), mouse-derived TRH receptor protein (S43387, S43387), rat-derived neuromedin K receptor protein (J05189, RATNEURA), rat-derived adenosine A1 receptor protein (M69045, RATA1ARA), human-derived neurokinin A receptor protein (M57414, HUMNEKAR), rat-derived adenosine A3 receptor protein (M94152, RATADENREC), human-derived somatostatin 1 receptor protein (M81829, HUMSRI1A), human-derived neurokinin 3 receptor protein (S86390, S86371S4), rat-derived unknown ligand receptor protein (X61496, RNCGPCR), human-derived somatostatin 4 receptor protein (L07061, HUMSSTR4Z) and rat-derived GnRH receptor protein (M31670, RATGNRHA) was made. As a result, highly homologous regions or parts were found (Figure 2).

The aforementioned abbreviations in the parentheses are identifiers (reference numbers) which are indicated when GenBank/EMBL Data Bank is retrieved by using DNASIS Gene/Protein Sequencing Data Base (CD019, Hitachi Software Engineering, Japan) and are usually called "Accession Numbers" or "Entry Names". HTRHR is, however, the sequence as disclosed in Japanese Unexamined Patent Publication No. 286986/1993 (EPA 638645).

Specifically, it was planned to incorporate mixed bases relying upon the base regions that were in agreement with cDNAs coding for a large number of receptor proteins in order to enhance base agreement of sequences with as many receptor cDNAs as possible even in other regions. Based upon these sequences, the degenerate synthetic DNA having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1 which is complementary to the homologous nucleotide sequence of Figure 1 and the degenerate synthetic DNA having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 2 which is complementary to the homologous nucleotide sequence of Figure 2 were produced. Nucleotide synthesis was carried out by a DNA synthesizer.

[Synthetic DNAs]

5'-CGTGG (G or C) C (A or C) T (G or C) (G or C) TGGGCAAC  
(A, G, C or T) (C or T) CCTG-3'

(SEQ ID NO: 1)

5 5'-GT (A, G, C or T) G (A or T) (A or G) (A or G) GGCA  
(A, G, C or T) CCAGCAGA (G or T) GGCAAA-3'

(SEQ ID NO: 2)

10 The parentheses indicate the incorporation of a plurality of bases, leading to multiple oligonucleotides in the primer preparation. In other words, nucleotide residues in parentheses of the aforementioned DNAs were incorporated in the presence of a mixture of plural bases at the time of synthesis.

#### Example 2

15 Isolation of Human Somatostatin Receptor Protein-Encoding DNA,  
Human D5 Dopamine Receptor Protein-Encoding DNA, and Rat  
Somatostatin Receptor Protein-Encoding DNA

(1) Amplification of DNA by Polymerase Chain Reaction (PCR)  
cDNAs (QuickClone, CLONTECH Laboratories, Inc.)

20 prepared from human brain amygdaloid nucleus, human pituitary gland and rat brain each in an amount of 1 ng as templates, the synthetic DNA primers prepared in Example 1 each in an amount of 1  $\mu$  M, 2.5 mM dNTPs (deoxyribonucleoside triphosphates), and 2.5 units of Taq DNA polymerase (Takara Shuzo Co., Japan) were mixed together with a buffer attached to the enzyme kit  
25 such that the total amount was 100  $\mu$  l. The polymerase chain reaction was carried out by using a Thermal Cycler manufactured by Perkin-Elmer Co. One cycle was set to include 96 °C for 30 sec., 45 °C for 1 min. and 60 °C for 3 min.. Totally this one cycle was repeated 30 times to amplify DNAs.

30 Amplification of DNAs was confirmed by 1.2% agarose electrophoresis [Figure 17].

192



(2) Isolation of Amplified DNA and Analysis of DNA Sequence

By using a TA Cloning Kit (Invitrogen Co.), the DNA amplified by the PCR was inserted into a plasmid vector, pCR<sup>TM</sup> II. The DNA was transfected into E. coli attached to the  
5 kit to form an amplified DNA library. Colonies formed by the transformants were selected under guidance based on the activity of  $\beta$ -galactosidase on X-gal (5-bromo-4-chloro-3-indolyl- $\beta$ -D-galactoside)-added LB (Luria-Bertani) plates in order to separate only white colonies in which DNA fragments  
10 are inserted. They were cultured in an LB culture medium to which ampicillin was added and plasmid DNAs were prepared with an automatic plasmid extracting machine (Kurabo Co., Japan).

An aliquot of the DNA thus prepared was further digested with EcoRI to confirm DNA fragments that were  
15 inserted, and a DNA yield each of clones was compared with a marker. An aliquot of the plasmid DNA thus prepared was treated with RNase, extracted with phenol/chloroform, precipitated in ethanol, and the resulting product was then reacted for sequencing by using a DyeDeoxy terminator cycle  
20 sequencing kit (Applied Biosystems Co.).

Sequencing was carried out by using a 370A fluorescent automatic sequencer manufactured by Applied Biosystems Co. The nucleotide sequences obtained were analyzed by using DNASIS (Hitachi Software Engineering, Japan).  
25 The nucleotide sequences obtained are shown in Figures 18, 19, 20 and 21. From these Figures and the results of homology retrieval, it was learned that the DNAs obtained were DNAs encoding human somatostatin receptor protein [Figures 18 and 19], human D5 dopamine receptor protein [Figure 20] and rat  
30 somatostatin receptor protein [Figure 21] that can be classified each into a group of G protein coupled receptor proteins.

In Figure 18 as described herein, the nucleotide sequence of the DNA is in agreement with the nucleotide  
35 sequence encoding somatostatin receptor (HUMSOMAT) and the clone, A58, is a human somatostatin receptor cDNA. The underlined part represents the 5' side synthetic DNA primer

193

used for the PCR. Thus, even when parts of the nucleotide sequence are mismatched, amplification is effected to a sufficient degree by the PCR.

It will be understood from Figure 19 that the clone, A58 is in good agreement with the nucleotide sequence coding for the human somatostatin receptor (HUMSOMAT) even when the sequencing is carried out from the opposite side. The underlined part represents the 3' side synthetic DNA primer used for the PCR. In this figure, the nucleotide sequences are mismatched to some extent even in the portions other than the primer portion presumably due to base substitution at the time of PCR or due to partial deviation in the sequencing reaction. It can be confirmed via sequencing of chains complementary thereto as required.

In Figure 20 as described herein, the nucleotide sequence of the DNA is in good agreement with a nucleotide sequence coding for the human D5 dopamine receptor (HUMDRD5A) except the primer portion (underlined). It was learned that the clone, 57-A-2, is a human D5 dopamine receptor cDNA.

In Figure 21 as described herein, the DNA is in good agreement with a nucleotide sequence coding for the rat somatostatin receptor (RNU04738) except the primer portion (underlined). It was learned that the clone, B54, is a rat somatostatin receptor cDNA.

### Example 3

#### Isolation of Human Pituitary Gland-Derived G Protein Coupled Receptor Protein-Encoding DNA

##### (1) Amplification of Receptor cDNA by PCR Using Human Pituitary Gland-Derived cDNA

By using human pituitary gland-derived cDNA (QuickClone, CLONTECH Laboratories, Inc.) as a template, PCR amplification using the DNA primers synthesized in Example 1 was carried out. The composition of the reaction solution consisted of the synthetic DNA primers (SEQ: 5' primer sequence and 3' primer sequence) each in an amount of 1  $\mu$  M, 1 ng of the template cDNA, 0.25 mM dNTPs, 1  $\mu$  l of Taq DNA polymerase and

194

a buffer attached to the enzyme kit, and the total amount of the reaction solution was made to be 100  $\mu$  l. The cycle for amplification including 95 °C for 1 min., 55 °C for 1 min. and 72 °C for 1 min. was repeated 30 times by using a Thermal Cycler (Perkin-Elmer Co.). Prior to adding Taq DNA polymerase, the remaining reaction solution was mixed and was heated at 95 °C for 5 minutes and at 65 °C for 5 minutes. The amplified products were confirmed relying upon 1.2% agarose gel electrophoresis and ethidium bromide staining.

(2) Subcloning of PCR Product into Plasmid Vector and Selection of Novel Receptor Candidate Clone via Decoding Nucleotide Sequence of Inserted cDNA Region

The PCR products were separated by using a 0.8% low-melting temperature agarose gel, the band parts were excised from the gel with a razor blade, and were heat-melted, extracted with phenol and precipitated in ethanol to recover DNAs. According to the protocol attached to a TA Cloning Kit (Invitrogen Co.), the recovered DNAs were subcloned into the plasmid vector, pCR<sup>TM</sup> II (TM represents registered trademark). The recombinant vectors were introduced into E. coli INV $\alpha$  F' competent cells (Invitrogen Co.) to produce transformants. Then, transformant clones having a cDNA-inserted fragment were selected in an LB agar culture medium containing ampicillin and X-gal. Only transformant clones exhibiting white color were picked with a sterilized toothstick to obtain transformant Escherichia coli INV $\alpha$  F'/p19P2.

The individual clones were cultured overnight in an LB culture medium containing ampicillin and treated with an automatic plasmid extracting machine (Kurabo Co., Japan) to prepare plasmid DNAs. An aliquot of the DNA thus prepared was cut by EcoRI to confirm the size of the cDNA fragment that was inserted. An aliquot of the remaining DNA was further processed with RNase, extracted with phenol/chloroform, and precipitated in ethanol so as to be condensed. Sequencing was carried out by using a DyeDeoxy terminator cycle sequencing kit (ABI Co.), the DNAs were decoded by using a

195

fluorescent automatic sequencer, and the data of the nucleotide sequences obtained were read by using DNASIS (Hitachi System Engineering Co., Japan). The underlined portions represent regions corresponding to the synthetic primers [Figures 22 and 23].

Homology retrieval was carried out based upon the determined nucleotide sequences [Figures 22 and 23]. As a result, it was learned that a novel G protein coupled receptor protein was encoded by the cDNA fragment insert in the plasmid, p19P2, possessed by the transformant Escherichia coli INV $\alpha$  F'/p19P2. To further confirm this fact, by using DNASIS (Hitachi System Engineering Co., Japan) the nucleotide sequences were converted into amino acid sequences [Figures 22 and 23], and homology retrieval was carried out in view of hydrophobicity plotting [Figures 24 and 25] and at the amino acid sequence level to find homology relative to neuropeptide Y receptor proteins [Figure 26].

#### Example 4

##### Isolation of Mouse Pancreas-Derived G Protein Coupled Receptor Protein-Encoding DNA

##### (1) Preparation of Poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA Fraction from Mouse Pancreatic $\beta$ -Cell Strain, MIN6 and Synthesis of cDNA

A total RNA was prepared from the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell strain, MIN6 (Jun-ichi Miyazaki et al., Endocrinology, Vol. 127, No. 1, p.126-132) according to the guanidine thiocyanate method (Kaplan B.B. et al., Biochem. J., 183, 181-184 (1979)) and, then, poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA fractions were prepared with a mRNA purifying kit (Pharmacia Co.). Next, to 5  $\mu$ g of the poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA fraction was added a random DNA hexamer (BRL Co.) as a primer, and the resulting mixture was subjected to reaction with mouse Moloney Leukemia virus (MMLV) reverse transcriptase (BRL Co.) in the buffer attached to the MMLV reverse transcriptase kit to synthesize complementary DNAs. The reaction product was extracted with phenol/chloroform (1:1), precipitated in ethanol, and was then dissolved in 30  $\mu$ l of TE buffer (10 mM Tris-HCl at pH8.0, 1 mM EDTA at pH8.0).

196

(2) Amplification of Receptor cDNA by PCR Using MIN6-Derived cDNA and Sequencing

By using, as a template, 5  $\mu$  l of cDNA prepared from the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell strain, MIN6 in the above step (1), PCR amplification using the DNA primers synthesized in Example 1 was carried out under the same conditions as in Example 3(2). The resulting PCR product was subcloned into the plasmid vector, pCR<sup>TM</sup> II, in the same manner as in Example 2 to obtain a plasmid, pG3-2. The plasmid pG3-2 was transfected into E. coli INV $\alpha$  F' to obtain transformed Escherichia coli INV $\alpha$  F'/pG3-2.

By using, as a template, 5  $\mu$  l of the cDNA prepared from the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell strain, MIN6, PCR amplification using DNA primers as disclosed in Libert F. et al., "Science, 244:569-572, 1989", i.e., a degenerate synthetic primer represented by the following sequence:

5'-CTGTG (C or T) G (C or T) (G or C) AT (C or T) GCIIT  
(G or T) GA (C or T) (A or C) G (G or C) TAC-3'

(SEQ ID NO: 60)

wherein I is inosine; and  
a degenerate synthetic primer represented by the following sequence:

5'-A (G or T) G (A or T) AG (A or T) AGGGCAGCCAGCAGAI  
(G or C) (A or G) (C or T) GAA-3'

(SEQ ID NO: 61)

wherein I is inosine,  
was carried out under the same conditions as in Working Example 1. The resulting PCR product was subcloned into the plasmid vector, pCR<sup>TM</sup> II, in the same manner as described in Example 3(2) to obtain a plasmid, pG1-10.

The reaction for determining the nucleotide sequence (sequencing) was carried out with a DyeDeoxy terminator cycle sequencing kit (ABI Co.), the DNA was decoded with the fluorescent automatic sequencer (ABI Co.), and the data

197



of the nucleotide sequence obtained were analyzed with DNASIS (Hitachi System Engineering Co., Japan).

Figure 27 shows a mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell strain MIN6-derived G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA and an amino acid sequence encoded by the isolated DNA based upon the nucleotide sequences of plasmids pG3-2 and pG1-10 which are held by the transformant Escherichia coli INV $\alpha$  F'/pG3-2. The underlined portions represent regions corresponding to the synthetic primers.

Homology retrieval was carried out based upon the determined nucleotide sequence [Figure 27]. As a result, it was learned that a novel G protein coupled receptor protein was encoded by the cDNA fragment obtained. To further confirm this fact, by using DNASIS (Hitachi System Engineering Co., Japan) the nucleotide sequence was converted into an amino acid sequence [Figure 27], hydrophobicity plotting was carried out to confirm the presence of six hydrophobic regions [Figure 28]. Upon comparing the amino acid sequence with that of p19P2 obtained in Example 3, furthermore, a high degree of homology was found as shown in [Figure 61]. As a result, it is strongly suggested that the G protein coupled receptor proteins encoded by pG3-2 and pG1-10 recognize the same ligand as the G protein coupled receptor protein encoded by p19P2 does while the animal species from which the receptor proteins encoded by pG3-2 and pG1-10 are derived is different from that from which the receptor protein encoded by p19P2 is.

#### Example 5

#### Isolation of Human Amygdaloid Nucleus-Derived G Protein Coupled Receptor Protein-Encoding DNA

##### (1) Amplification of Receptor cDNA by PCR Using Human Amygdaloid Nucleus-Derived cDNA

By using an amplified human amygdala-derived cDNA (QuickClone, CLONTECH Laboratories, Inc.) as a template, PCR amplification using the DNA primers synthesized in Example 1 was carried out. The composition of the reaction solution

198

consisted of the synthetic DNA primers (SEQ: 5' primer sequence and 3' primer sequence) each in an amount of 1  $\mu$  M, 1 ng of the template cDNA, 0.25 mM dNTPs, 1  $\mu$  l of Taq DNA polymerase and a buffer attached to the enzyme kit, and the total amount of the reaction solution was made to be 100  $\mu$  l. The cycle for amplification including 95 °C for 1 min., 55 °C for 1 min. and 72 °C for 1 min. was repeated 30 times by using a Thermal Cycler (Perkin-Elmer Co.). Prior to adding Taq DNA polymerase, the remaining reaction solution was mixed and was heated at 95 °C for 5 minutes and at 65 °C for 5 minutes. The amplified products were confirmed relying upon 1.2% agarose gel electrophoresis and ethidium bromide staining.

(2) Subcloning of PCR Product into Plasmid Vector and Selection of Novel Receptor Candidate Clone via Decoding Nucleotide Sequence of Inserted cDNA Region

The PCR products were separated by using a 0.8% low-melting temperature agarose gel, the band parts were excised from the gel with a razor blade, and were heat-melted, extracted with phenol and precipitated in ethanol to recover DNAs. According to the protocol attached to a TA Cloning Kit (Invitrogen Co.), the recovered DNAs were subcloned to the plasmid vector, PCR<sup>TM</sup> II. The recombinant vectors were introduced into E. coli INV $\alpha$  F' competent cells (Invitrogen Co.) to produce transformants. Then, transformant clones having a cDNA-inserted fragment were selected in an LB agar culture medium containing ampicillin and X-gal. Only transformant clones exhibiting white color were picked with a sterilized toothstick to obtain transformant Escherichia coli INV $\alpha$  F'/p63A2.

The individual clones were cultured overnight in an LB culture medium containing ampicillin and treated with an automatic plasmid extracting machine (Kurabo Co., Japan) to prepare plasmid DNAs. An aliquot of the DNA thus prepared was cut by EcoRI to confirm the size of the cDNA fragment that was inserted. An aliquot of the remaining DNA was further processed with RNase, extracted with phenol/chloroform, and

199

precipitated in ethanol so as to be condensed. Sequencing was carried out by using a DyeDeoxy terminator cycle sequencing kit (ABI Co.), the DNAs were decoded by using a fluorescent automatic sequencer, and the data of the nucleotide sequences obtained were read by using DNASIS (Hitachi System Engineering Co., Japan).

Homology retrieval was carried out based upon the determined nucleotide sequences [Figures 29 and 30]. As a result, it was learned that a novel G protein coupled receptor protein was encoded by the cDNA fragment insert in the plasmid, p63A2 possessed by the transformant Escherichia coli INV $\alpha$  F'/p63A2. To further confirm this fact, by using DNASIS (Hitachi System Engineering Co., Japan) the nucleotide sequences were converted into amino acid sequences [Figures 29 and 30], and homology retrieval was carried out in view of hydrophobicity plotting [Figures 31 and 32] and at the amino acid sequence level to find homology relative to mouse GIR [Figure 33].

#### Example 6

#### 20 Cloning of Human Pituitary Gland-Derived G Protein Coupled Receptor Protein cDNA

(1) Cloning of cDNA Comprising Whole Coding Regions for Receptor Protein from Human Pituitary Gland-Derived cDNA Library

25 The DNA library constructed by Clontech Co. wherein  $\lambda$  gt11 phage vector is used (CLONTECH Laboratories, Inc.; CLH L1139b) was employed as a human pituitary gland-derived cDNA library. The human pituitary gland cDNA library ( $2 \times 10^6$  pfu (plaque forming units)) was mixed with  
30 E. coli Y1090<sup>-</sup> treated with magnesium sulfate, and incubated at 37°C for 15 minutes followed by addition of 0.5% agarose (Pharmacia Co.) LB. The E. coli was plated onto a 1.5% agar (Wako-Junyaku Co.) LB plate (containing 50  $\mu$ g/ml of ampicillin). A nitrocellulose filter was placed on the plate  
35 on which plaques were formed and the plaque was transferred onto the filter. The filter was denatured with an alkali and

200

then heated at 80 °C for 3 hours to fix DNAs.

5 The filter was incubated overnight at 42 °C together with the probe mentioned herein below in a buffer containing 50% formamide, 5 x SSPE (20 x SSPE (pH 7.4) is 3 M NaCl, 0.2 M  $\text{NaH}_2\text{PO}_4 \cdot \text{H}_2\text{O}$ , 25 mM EDTA), 5 X Denhardt's solution (Nippon Gene, Japan), 0.1% SDS and 100  $\mu$ g/ml of salmon sperm DNA for hybridization.

10 The probe used was obtained by cutting the DNA fragment inserted in the plasmid, p19P2, obtained in Working Example 3, with EcoRI, followed by recovery and labelling by incorporation of [ $^{32}$ P]dCTP (Dupont Co.) with a random prime DNA labelling kit (Amasham Co.).

15 It was washed with 2 x SSC (20 x SSC is 3 M NaCl, 0.3 M sodium citrate), 0.1% SDS at 55 °C for 1 hour and, then, subjected to an autoradiography at -80 °C to detect hybridized plaques.

20 In this screening, hybridization signals were recognized in three independent plaques. Each DNA was prepared from the three clones. The DNAs digested with EcoRI were subjected to an agarose electrophoresis and were analyzed by the southern blotting using the same probe as the one used in the screening. Hybridizing bands were identified at about 0.7kb, 0.8 kb and 2.0kb, respectively. Among them, the DNA fragment corresponding to the band at about 2.0kb ( $\lambda$  hGR3) was selected. The  $\lambda$  hGR3-derived EcoRI fragment with a hybridizable size was subcloned to the EcoRI site of the plasmid, pUC18, and E. coli JM109 was transformed with the plasmid to obtain transformant E. coli JM109/phGR3. A restriction enzyme map of the plasmid, phGR3, was prepared relying upon a restriction enzyme map deduced from the nucleotide sequence as shown in Example 3. As a result, it was learned that it carried a full-length receptor protein-encoding DNA which was predicted from the receptor protein-encoding DNA as shown in Example 3.

35

201

(2) Sequencing of Human Pituitary Gland-Derived Receptor Protein cDNA.

Among the EcoRI fragments inserted in the plasmid, phGR3, obtained in the above step (1), the from EcoRI to NheI nucleotide sequence with about 1330bp that is considered to be a receptor protein-coding region was sequenced. Concretely speaking, by utilizing restriction enzyme sites that exist in the EcoRI fragments, unnecessary parts were removed or necessary fragments were subcloned in order to prepare template plasmids for analyzing the nucleotide sequence.

The reaction for determining the nucleotide sequence (sequencing) was carried out with a DyeDeoxy terminator cycle sequencing kit (ABI Co.), the DNA was decoded with the fluorescent automatic sequencer (ABI Co.), and the data of the nucleotide sequence obtained were analyzed with DNASIS (Hitachi System Engineering Co., Japan).

Figure 34 shows a nucleotide sequence of from immediate after the EcoRI site up to the NheI site encoded by phGR3. The nucleotide sequence of the human pituitary gland-derived receptor protein-encoding DNA corresponds to the nucleotide sequence of from 118th to 123rd nucleotides [Figure 34]. An amino acid sequence of the receptor protein that is encoded by the nucleotide sequence is shown in Figure 34. Figure 36 shows the results of hydrophobicity plotting based upon the amino acid sequence.

(3) Northern Hybridization with Human Pituitary Gland-Derived Receptor Protein-Encoding phGR3

Northern blotting was carried out in order to detect the expression of phGR3-encoded human pituitary gland-derived receptor proteins in the pituitary gland at a mRNA level. Human pituitary gland mRNA (2.5  $\mu$ g, Clontech Co.) was used as a template mRNA and the same as the probe used in Working Example 5 was used as a probe. Nylon membrane (Pall Biodyne, U.S.A.) was used as a filter for northern blotting and migration of the mRNA and adsorption (sucking) thereof with the blotting filter was carried out according to the method as

202



disclosed in Molecular Cloning, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, 1989.

5 The hybridization was effected by incubating the  
above-mentioned filter and probe in a buffer containing 50%  
formamide, 5 x SSPE, 5 X Denhardt's solution, 0.1% SDS and  
100  $\mu$ g/ml of salmon sperm DNA overnight at 42 °C. The filter  
was washed with 0.1 x SSC, 0.1% SDS at 50 °C and, after drying  
with an air, was exposed to an X-ray film (XAR5, Kodak) for  
three days at -80 °C. The results were as shown in Figure 35  
10 from which it is considered that the receptor gene encoded by  
phGR3 is expressed in the human pituitary gland.

#### Example 7

##### Cloning of Mouse Pancreatic $\beta$ -Cell Strain, MIN6-Derived G Protein Coupled Receptor Protein cDNA

##### 15 (1) Preparation of Poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA Fraction from Mouse Pancreatic $\beta$ -Cell Strain, MIN6 and Synthesis of cDNA

A total RNA was prepared from the mouse pancreatic  
 $\beta$ -cell strain, MIN6 (Jun-ichi Miyazaki et al., Endocrinology,  
Vol. 127, No. 1, p.126-132) according to the guanidine  
20 thiocyanate method (Kaplan B.B. et al., Biochem. J., 183,  
181-184 (1979)) and, then, poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA fractions were prepared  
with a mRNA purifying kit (Pharmacia Co.). Next, to 5  $\mu$ g  
of the poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA fraction was added a random DNA hexamer  
(BRL Co.) as a primer, and the resulting mixture was subjected  
25 to reaction with MMLV reverse transcriptase (BRL Co.)  
in the buffer attached to the MMLV reverse transcriptase kit  
to synthesize complementary DNAs. The reaction product  
was extracted with phenol/chloroform (1:1), precipitated in  
ethanol, and was then dissolved in 30  $\mu$ l of TE.

##### 30 (2) Amplification of Receptor cDNA by PCR Using MIN6-Derived cDNA and Sequencing

By using, as a template, 5  $\mu$ l of cDNA prepared  
from the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell strain, MIN6 in the above  
step (1), PCR amplification using the DNA primers synthesized  
35 in Example 1 was carried out. A reaction solution was

203

composed of the synthetic DNA primers (SEQ: 5' primer sequence and 3' primer sequence) each in an amount of 100 pM, 0.25 mM dNTPs, 1  $\mu$ l of Taq DNA polymerase and 10  $\mu$ l of 10 $\times$  buffer attached to the enzyme kit, and the total amount of the reaction solution was made to be 100  $\mu$ l. The cycle for amplification including 96 °C for 30 sec., 45 °C for 1 min. and 60 °C for 3 min. was repeated 30 times by using a Thermal Cycler (Perkin-Elmer Co.). Prior to adding Taq DNA polymerase, the remaining reaction solution was mixed and was heated at 95 °C for 5 minutes and at 65 °C for 5 minutes. The amplified products were confirmed relying upon 1.2% agarose gel electrophoresis and ethidium bromide staining.

(3) Subcloning of PCR Product into Plasmid Vector and Selection of Novel Receptor Candidate Clone via Decoding Nucleotide Sequence of Inserted cDNA Region

The PCR products obtained in the above step (2) were separated by using a 0.8% low-melting temperature agarose gel, the band parts were excised from the gel with a razor blade, and were heat-melted, extracted with phenol and precipitated in ethanol to recover DNAs. According to the protocol attached to a TA Cloning Kit (Invitrogen Co.), the recovered DNAs were subcloned to the plasmid vector, pCR<sup>TM</sup> II. The recombinant vectors were introduced into E. coli JM109 competent cells (Takara Shuzo Co., Japan) to produce transformants. Then, transformant clones having a cDNA-inserted fragment were selected in an LB agar culture medium containing ampicillin, IPTG (isopropylthio- $\beta$  - D-galactoside) and X-gal. Only transformant clones exhibiting white color were picked with a sterilized toothstick to obtain transformant Escherichia coli JM109/p3H2-17.

The individual clones were cultured overnight in an LB culture medium containing ampicillin and treated with an automatic plasmid extracting machine (Kurabo Co., Japan) to prepare plasmid DNAs. An aliquot of the DNAs thus prepared was cut by EcoRI to confirm the size of the cDNA fragment that was inserted. An aliquot of the remaining DNAs was

204

further processed with RNase, extracted with phenol/chloroform, and precipitated in ethanol so as to be condensed. Sequencing was carried out by using a DyeDeoxy terminator cycle sequencing kit (ABI Co.), the DNAs were decoded by using a fluorescent automatic sequencer, and the data of the nucleotide sequences obtained were read by using DNASIS (Hitachi System Engineering Co., Japan).

Homology retrieval was carried out based upon the determined nucleotide sequence [Figure 37]. As a result, it was learned that a novel G protein coupled receptor protein was encoded by the cDNA fragment insert in the plasmid possessed by the transformant Escherichia coli JM109/p3H2-17. To further confirm this fact, by using DNASIS (Hitachi System Engineering Co., Japan) the nucleotide sequence were converted into an amino acid sequence [Figure 37], and homology retrieval was carried out in view of hydrophobicity plotting [Figure 38] and at the amino acid sequence level to find homology relative to chicken ATP receptor (P34996), human somatostatin receptor subtype 3 (A46226), human somatostatin receptor subtype 4 (JN0605) and bovine neuropeptide Y receptor (S28787) [Figure 39]. Abbreviations in parentheses are reference numbers assigned when they are registered as data to NBRF-PIR/Swiss-PROT and are usually called "Accession Numbers".

#### Example 8

##### Cloning of Mouse Pancreatic $\beta$ -Cell Strain, MIN6-Derived G Protein Coupled Receptor Protein cDNA

##### (1) Preparation of Poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA Fraction from Mouse Pancreatic $\beta$ -Cell Strain, MIN6 and Synthesis of cDNA

A total RNA was prepared from the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell strain, MIN6 (Jun-ichi Miyazaki et al., Endocrinology, Vol. 127, No. 1, p.126-132) according to the guanidine thiocyanate method (Kaplan B.B. et al., Biochem. J., 183, 181-184 (1979)) and, then, poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA fractions were prepared with a mRNA purifying kit (Pharmacia Co.). Next, to 5  $\mu$ g of the poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA fraction was added a random DNA hexamer (BRL Co.) as a primer, and the resulting mixture was subjected

205

to reaction with MMLV reverse transcriptase (BRL Co.)  
in the buffer attached to the MMLV reverse transcriptase kit  
to synthesize complementary DNAs. The reaction product  
was extracted with phenol/chloroform (1:1), precipitated in  
ethanol, and was then dissolved in 30  $\mu$  l of TE.

(2) Amplification of Receptor cDNA by PCR Using MIN6-Derived  
cDNA and Sequencing

By using, as a template, 5  $\mu$  l of cDNA prepared  
from the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell strain, MIN6, in the above  
step (1), PCR amplification using the DNA primers synthesized  
in Example 1 was carried out. A reaction solution was  
composed of the synthetic DNA primers (SEQ: 5' primer sequence  
and 3' primer sequence) each in an amount of 100 pM,  
0.25 mM dNTPs, 1  $\mu$  l of Taq DNA polymerase and 10  $\mu$  l of 10 $\times$   
buffer attached to the enzyme kit, and the total amount of the  
reaction solution was made to be 100  $\mu$  l. The cycle for  
amplification including 96  $^{\circ}$ C for 30 sec., 45  $^{\circ}$ C for 1 min.  
and 60  $^{\circ}$ C for 3 min. was repeated 30 times by using a Thermal  
Cycler (Perkin-Elmer Co.). Prior to adding Taq DNA  
polymerase, the remaining reaction solution was mixed and was  
heated at 95  $^{\circ}$ C for 5 minutes and at 65  $^{\circ}$ C for 5 minutes.  
The amplified products were confirmed relying upon 1.2%  
agarose gel electrophoresis and ethidium bromide staining.

(3) Subcloning of PCR Product into Plasmid Vector and  
Selection of Novel Receptor Candidate Clone via Decoding  
Nucleotide Sequence of Inserted cDNA Region

The PCR products obtained in the above step (2)  
were separated with a 0.8% low-melting temperature agarose  
gel, the band parts were excised from the gel with a razor  
blade, and were heat-melted, extracted with phenol and  
precipitated in ethanol to recover DNAs. According to the  
protocol attached to a TA Cloning Kit (Invitrogen Co.),  
the recovered DNAs were subcloned to the plasmid vector,  
pCR<sup>TM</sup> II. The recombinant vectors were introduced into  
E. coli JM109 competent cells (Takara Shuzo Co., Japan)

206

5 to produce transformants. Then, transformant clones having a cDNA-inserted fragment were selected in an LB agar culture medium containing ampicillin, IPTG and X-gal. Only transformant clones exhibiting white color were picked with a sterilized toothstick to obtain transformant Escherichia coli JM109/p3H2-34.

10 The individual clones were cultured overnight in an LB culture medium containing ampicillin and treated with an automatic plasmid extracting machine (Kurabo Co., Japan) to prepare plasmid DNAs. An aliquot of the DNAs thus prepared was cut by EcoRI to confirm the size of the cDNA fragment that was inserted. An aliquot of the remaining DNAs was further processed with RNase, extracted with phenol/chloroform, and precipitated in ethanol so as to be condensed. Sequencing  
15 was carried out by using a DyeDeoxy terminator cycle sequencing kit (ABI Co.), the DNAs were decoded by using a fluorescent automatic sequencer, and the data of the nucleotide sequences obtained were read by using DNASIS (Hitachi System Engineering Co., Japan).

20 Homology retrieval was carried out based upon the determined nucleotide sequence [Figure 40]. As a result, it was learned that a novel G<sub>i</sub> protein coupled receptor protein was encoded by the cDNA fragment insert in the plasmid possessed by the transformant Escherichia coli  
25 JM109/p3H2-34. To further confirm this fact, by using DNASIS (Hitachi System Engineering Co., Japan) the nucleotide sequence were converted into an amino acid sequence [Figure 40], and homology retrieval was carried out in view of hydrophobicity plotting [Figure 41] and at the amino acid sequence level to  
30 find homology relative to human somatostatin receptor subtype 2 (B41795) and rat-derived ligand unknown receptor (A39297) [Figure 42]. Abbreviations in parentheses are reference numbers assigned when they are registered as data to  
35 NBRF-PIR/Swiss-PROT and are usually called "Accession Numbers" or "Entry Names".

207



Example 9

Cloning of Rabbit Gastropyrolic Part Smooth Muscle-Derived G  
Protein Coupled Receptor Protein cDNA

(1) Preparation of Poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA Fraction from Rabbit

5           Gastropyrolic Part Smooth Muscle and Synthesis of cDNA

          A total RNA was prepared from rabbit gastropyrolic  
part smooth muscles by the guanidine thiocyanate method  
(Kaplan B.B. et al., Biochem. J. 183, 181-184 (1979)) and,  
then, poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA fractions were prepared with a mRNA  
10       purifying kit (Pharmacia Co.). Next, to 5  $\mu$  g of the  
poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA fraction was added a random DNA hexamer  
(BRL Co.) as a primer, and the resulting mixture was subjected  
to reaction with MMLV reverse transcriptase (BRL Co.)  
in the buffer attached to the MMLV reverse transcriptase kit  
15       to synthesize complementary DNAs. The reaction product  
was extracted with phenol/chloroform (1:1), precipitated in  
ethanol, and was then dissolved in 30  $\mu$  l of TE (Tris-EDTA  
solution).

(2) Amplification of Receptor cDNA by PCR Using Rabbit  
20       Gastropyrolic Part Smooth Muscle-Derived cDNA and  
Sequencing

          By using, as a template, 1  $\mu$  l of cDNA prepared  
from the rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscle in the above  
step (1), PCR amplification using the DNA primers synthesized  
25       in Example 1 was carried out. A reaction solution  
was composed of the synthetic DNA primers (SEQ: 5' primer  
sequence and 3' primer sequence) each in an amount of 100 pM,  
0.25 mM dNTPs, 1  $\mu$  l of Taq DNA polymerase and 10  $\mu$  l of  
buffer attached to the enzyme kit, and the total amount of the  
30       reaction solution was made to be 100  $\mu$  l. The cycle for  
amplification including 96 °C for 30 sec., 45 °C for 1 min.  
and 60 °C for 3 min. was repeated 25 times by using a Thermal  
Cycler (Perkin-Elmer Co.). The amplified products were  
confirmed relying upon 1.2% agarose gel electrophoresis and  
35       ethidium bromide staining.

208

(3) Subcloning of PCR Product into Plasmid Vector and  
Selection of Novel Receptor Candidate Clone via Decoding  
Nucleotide Sequence of Inserted cDNA Region

The PCR products obtained in the above step (2)  
5 were separated with a 1.0% low-melting temperature agarose  
gel, the band parts were excised from the gel with a razor  
blade, and were heat-melted, extracted with phenol and  
precipitated in ethanol to recover DNAs. According to the  
10 protocol attached to a TA Cloning Kit (Invitrogen Co.),  
the recovered DNAs were subcloned to the plasmid vector,  
pCR<sup>TM</sup> II. The recombinant vectors were introduced into  
E. coli JM109 competent cells (Takara Shuzo Co., Japan) to  
produce transformants. Then, transformant clones having  
a cDNA-inserted fragment were selected in an LB agar  
15 culture medium containing ampicillin, IPTG and X-gal. Only  
transformant clones exhibiting white color were picked with  
a sterilized toothstick to obtain transformant Escherichia  
coli JM109/pMD4.

The individual clones were cultured overnight in an  
20 LB culture medium containing ampicillin and treated with an  
automatic plasmid extracting machine (Kurabo Co., Japan) to  
prepare plasmid DNAs. An aliquot of the DNAs thus prepared  
was cut by EcoRI to confirm the size of the cDNA fragment  
that was inserted. An aliquot of the remaining DNAs was  
25 further processed with RNase, extracted with phenol/chloroform,  
and precipitated in ethanol so as to be condensed. Sequencing  
was carried out by using a DyeDeoxy terminator cycle  
sequencing kit (ABI Co.), the DNAs were decoded by using a  
fluorescent automatic sequencer, and the data of the  
30 nucleotide sequences obtained were read by using DNASIS  
(Hitachi System Engineering Co., Japan). The determined  
nucleotide sequence was as shown in Figure 43. It was learned  
from Figure 43 that the cloned cDNA fragment was amplified  
from both sides with only the synthetic DNA primer having a  
35 nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 1 as synthesized  
in Example 1.

Homology retrieval was carried out based upon the

209

determined nucleotide sequence [Figure 43]. As a result, it was learned that a novel G protein coupled receptor protein was encoded by the cDNA fragment insert in the plasmid possessed by the transformant Escherichia coli JM109/pMD4.

5 To further confirm this fact, by using DNASIS (Hitachi System Engineering Co., Japan) the nucleotide sequence were converted into an amino acid sequence [Figure 43], and homology retrieval was carried out in view of hydrophobicity plotting [Figure 44] and at the amino acid sequence level to find homology relative  
10 to rat ligand-unknown receptor protein (A35639) [Figure 45]. Abbreviations in parentheses are reference numbers assigned when they are registered as data to NBRF-PIR/Swiss-PROT and are usually called "Accession Numbers".

#### Example 10

15 Cloning of cDNA Comprising Whole Coding Regions for Receptor Protein from Mouse Pancreatic  $\beta$ -Cell Strain, MIN6-Derived cDNA Library

(1) Cloning of cDNA Comprising Whole Coding Regions for Receptor Protein from Mouse Pancreatic  $\beta$ -Cell Strain,  
20 MIN6-Derived cDNA Library

Superscript<sup>TM</sup> Lambda System (BRL, Cat. 8256) distributed by BRL Co. and GigaPack II Gold (Stratagene, Cat. 200215) distributed by Stratagene Co. were used to construct MIN6-derived cDNA libraries. By using the above  
25 kits, a MIN6 cDNA library with  $2.2 \times 10^6$  pfu (plaque forming units) was constructed from  $10 \mu$ g of MIN6 poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA. The cDNA library was mixed with E. coli Y1090<sup>-</sup> treated with magnesium sulfate, and incubated at 37 °C for 15 minutes followed by addition of 0.5% agarose (Pharmacia Co.) LB.  
30 The E. coli was plated onto a 1.5% agar (Wako-Junyaku Co.) LB plate (containing 50  $\mu$ g/ml of ampicillin). A nitrocellulose filter was placed on the plate on which plaques were formed and the plaque was transferred onto the filter. The filter was denatured with an alkali and then heated at 80 °C for 3 hours  
35 to fix DNAs.

The filter was incubated overnight at 42 °C together

210

with the probe mentioned herein below in a buffer containing 50% formamide, 5 x SSPE, 5 X Denhardt's solution, 0.1% SDS and 100  $\mu$ g/ml of salmon sperm DNA for hybridization.

5 The probe used was obtained by cutting the DNA fragment inserted in the plasmid, p3H2-34, obtained in Working Example 8, with EcoRI, followed by recovery and labeling by incorporation of [ $^{32}$ P]dCTP (Dupont Co.) with a random prime DNA labelling kit (Amasham Co.).

10 It was washed with 2 x SSC (150 mM NaCl and 15 mM sodium citrate), 0.1% SDS at 55 °C for 1 hour and, then, subjected to an autoradiography at -80 °C to detect hybridized plaques.

15 In this screening, hybridization signals were recognized in two independent plaques. Each DNA was prepared from the two clones. The DNAs digested with SalI and NotI were subjected to an agarose electrophoresis and were analyzed. Inserted fragments were identified at about 2.0kb and 3.0kb, respectively. Between them, the DNA fragment corresponding to the band at about 3.0kb ( $\lambda$  No.20) was selected. The  $\lambda$  No.20-derived NotI-SalI fragment with about 3.0kb was subcloned into the NotI-SalI site of the plasmid, pBluescript<sup>TM</sup> II SK(+), and E. coli JM109 was transformed with the plasmid to obtain a transformant E. coli JM109/pMGR20. A restriction enzyme map of the plasmid, pMGR20, was prepared relying upon a restriction enzyme map deduced from the nucleotide sequence as shown in Working Example 8. As a result, it was learned that it carried a full-length receptor protein-encoding DNA which was predicted from the receptor protein-encoding DNA as shown in Working Example 8.

## (2) Sequencing of MIN6-Derived Receptor Protein Full-Length cDNA

35 Among the NotI-SalI fragments inserted in the plasmid, pMGR20, obtained in the above step (1), the nucleotide sequence with total 1607bp, including not only a region that is considered to be a receptor protein-coding region (ORF) but

211

also a neighboring region thereof was sequenced. Concretely speaking, by utilizing restriction enzyme sites that exist in the NotI-SalI fragments, unnecessary parts were removed or necessary fragments were subcloned in order to prepare  
5 template plasmids for analyzing the nucleotide sequence thereof. As for the nucleotide sequences of part of the regions, primers for sequencing were synthesized based upon the nucleotide sequences that were determined already and used to make confirmation.

10 The reaction for determining the nucleotide sequence (sequencing) was carried out with a DyeDeoxy terminator cycle sequencing kit (ABI Co.), the DNA was decoded with the fluorescent automatic sequencer (ABI Co.), and the data of the nucleotide sequence obtained were analyzed with DNASIS  
15 (Hitachi System Engineering Co., Japan).

Figure 46 shows a nucleotide sequence around an open reading frame (ORF) of a mouse galanin receptor protein encoded by the cDNA insert in pMGR20. The nucleotide sequence of mouse galanin receptor protein-encoding DNA  
20 corresponds to from the 481st to 1525th nucleotides of the nucleotide sequence in Figure 46. The nucleotide sequence was converted into an amino acid sequence [Figure 46] and hydrophobicity plotting was carried out [Figure 47]. Since the amino acid sequence [Figure 46] has 92% homology to the  
25 human-derived galanin receptor protein at the amino acid sequence level [Figure 48], it was learned that the cDNA insert in the pMGR20 is a mouse-derived galanin receptor protein-encoding cDNA.

#### Example 11

30 Preparation of Synthetic DNA Primer for Amplifying G Protein Coupled Receptor Protein-Encoding DNA

Highly homologous parts were found by comparing nucleotide sequences corresponding to or near the third membrane-spanning domain [3C and 3D in Figure 4] and the sixth  
35 membrane-spanning domain [6C of Figure 6] among known G protein coupled receptors, i.e., rat-derived angiotensin II

2/2

receptor protein (L32840), rat-derived angiotensin Ib receptor  
protein (X64052), rat-derived angiotensin receptor protein  
subtype (M90065), human-derived angiotensin Ia receptor protein  
(M91464), rat-derived cholecystokinin<sub>A</sub> receptor protein  
5 (M88096), rat-derived cholecystokinin<sub>B</sub> receptor protein  
(M99418), human-derived cholecystokinin<sub>B</sub> receptor protein  
(L04473), mouse-derived low-affinity interleukin 8 receptor  
protein (M73969), human-derived high-affinity interleukin 8  
receptor protein (X65858), mouse-derived C5a anaphylatoxin  
10 receptor protein (S46665), human-derived N-formyl peptide  
receptor protein (M60626), etc.

The aforementioned abbreviations in parentheses are  
reference numbers that are indicated when the GenBank/EMBL  
data base is retrieved, and are usually called "Accession  
15 Numbers".

It was planned to incorporate mixed bases relying  
upon the base regions that were in agreement with a large  
number of receptor protein cDNAs in order to enhance base  
agreement of sequences with as many receptor cDNAs as possible  
20 even in other regions. Based upon these sequences, the  
degenerate synthetic DNA (3D of Figure 4) having a nucleotide  
sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 3 which is complementary to  
the homologous nucleotide sequence of Figure 4 and the  
degenerate synthetic DNA (nucleotide sequence complementary to  
25 6C of Figure 6) having a nucleotide sequence represented by  
SEQ ID NO: 4 were produced. Nucleotide synthesis was carried  
out by a DNA synthesizer.

[Synthetic DNAs]

5'-CTCGC (G or C) GC (C or T) (A or C) TI (A or G) G  
30 (C or T) ATGGA (C or T) CGITAT-3'

(SEQ ID NO:3)

5'-CATGT (A or G) G (T or A) AGGGAAICCCAG (G or C) A  
(A or C) AI (A or G) A (A or G)(A or G) AA-3'

(SEQ ID NO:4)

35

213



The parentheses indicate the incorporation of a plurality of bases, leading to multiple oligonucleotides in the primer preparation. In other words, nucleotide residues in parentheses of the aforementioned DNAs were incorporated in the presence of a mixture of plural bases at the time of synthesis, provided that I denotes inosine.

Example 12

Cloning of Rabbit Gastropyrolic Part Smooth Muscle-Derived G Protein Coupled Receptor Protein cDNA

10 (1) Preparation of Poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA Fraction from Rabbit Gastropyrolic Part Smooth Muscle and Synthesis of cDNA

A total RNA was prepared from rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscles by the guanidine thiocyanate method (Kaplan B.B. et al., Biochem. J. 183, 181-184 (1979)) and, then, poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA fractions were prepared with a mRNA purifying kit (Pharmacia Co.). Next, to 5  $\mu$ g of the poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA fraction was added a random DNA hexamer (BRL Co.) as a primer, and the resulting mixture was subjected to reaction with MMLV reverse transcriptase (BRL Co.) in the buffer attached to the MMLV reverse transcriptase kit to synthesize complementary DNAs. The reaction product was extracted with phenol/chloroform (1:1), precipitated in ethanol, and was then dissolved in 30  $\mu$ l of TE.

25 (2) Amplification of Receptor cDNA by PCR Using Rabbit Gastropyrolic Part Smooth Muscle-Derived cDNA and Sequencing

By using, as a template, 1  $\mu$ l of cDNA prepared from the rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscle in the above step (1), PCR amplification using the DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 3 and the DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 4 synthesized in Example 11 was carried out. A reaction solution was composed of the synthetic DNA primers (SEQ: 5' primer sequence and 3' primer sequence) each in an amount of 100 pM, 0.25 mM dNTPs, 1  $\mu$ l of Taq DNA polymerase

214

and 10  $\mu$  l of buffer attached to the enzyme kit, and the total amount of the reaction solution was made to be 100  $\mu$  l. The cycle for amplification including 96 °C for 30 sec., 45 °C for 1 min. and 60 °C for 3 min. was repeated 25 times by using a Thermal Cycler (Perkin-Elmer Co.). The amplified products were confirmed relying upon 1.2% agarose gel electrophoresis and ethidium bromide staining.

(3) Subcloning of PCR Product into Plasmid Vector and Selection of Novel Receptor Candidate Clone via Decoding Nucleotide Sequence of Inserted cDNA Region

The PCR products obtained in the above step (2) were separated with a 1.0% low-melting temperature agarose gel, the band parts were excised from the gel with a razor blade, and were heat-melted, extracted with phenol and precipitated in ethanol to recover DNAs. According to the protocol attached to a TA Cloning Kit (Invitrogen Co.), the recovered DNAs were subcloned to the plasmid vector, PCR<sup>TM</sup> II. The recombinant vectors were introduced into E. coli JM109 competent cells (Takara Shuzo Co., Japan) to produce transformants. Then, transformant clones having a cDNA-inserted fragment were selected in an LB agar culture medium containing ampicillin, IPTG and X-gal. Only transformant clones exhibiting white color were picked with a sterilized toothstick to obtain transformant Escherichia coli JM109/pMJ10.

The individual clones were cultured overnight in an LB culture medium containing ampicillin and treated with an automatic plasmid extracting machine (Kurabo Co., Japan) to prepare plasmid DNAs. An aliquot of the DNAs thus prepared was cut by EcoRI to confirm the size of the cDNA fragment that was inserted. An aliquot of the remaining DNAs was further processed with RNase, extracted with phenol/chloroform, and precipitated in ethanol so as to be condensed. Sequencing was carried out by using a DyeDeoxy terminator cycle sequencing kit (ABI Co.), the DNAs were decoded by using a fluorescent automatic sequencer, and the data of the

215

nucleotide sequences obtained were read by using DNASIS (Hitachi System Engineering Co., Japan). The determined nucleotide sequence was as shown in Figure 49.

Homology retrieval was carried out based upon the determined nucleotide sequence [Figure 49]. As a result, it was learned that a novel G protein coupled receptor protein was encoded by the cDNA fragment insert in the plasmid possessed by the transformant Escherichia coli JM109/pMJ10. To further confirm this fact, by using DNASIS (Hitachi System Engineering Co., Japan) the nucleotide sequence were converted into an amino acid sequence [Figure 49], and homology retrieval was carried out in view of hydrophobicity plotting [Figure 50] and at the amino acid sequence level to find homology relative to human ligand unknown receptor protein (B42009), human N-formyl peptide receptor protein (JC2014), rabbit N-formyl peptide receptor protein (A46520), mouse C5a anaphylatoxin receptor protein (A46525) and bovine neuropeptide Y receptor protein (S28787) [Figure 51]. Abbreviations in parentheses are reference numbers assigned when they are registered as data to NBRF-PIR/Swiss-PROT and are usually called "Accession Numbers".

#### Example 13

Preparation of Synthetic DNA Primer for Amplifying G Protein Coupled Receptor Protein-Encoding DNA

A comparison of nucleotide sequences coding for regions corresponding to or near the third membrane-spanning domain among known G protein coupled receptors, i.e., mouse-derived  $\kappa$ -opioid receptor protein (L11064), mouse-derived  $\delta$ -opioid receptor protein (L11065), rat-derived  $\mu$ -opioid receptor protein (D16349), mouse-derived bradykinin B2 receptor protein (X69676), rat-derived bradykinin B2 receptor protein (M599967), mouse-derived bombesin receptor protein (M35328), human-derived neuromedin B receptor protein (M73482), human-derived gastrin releasing peptide receptor protein (M73481), human-derived bombesin receptor protein subtype 3 (L08893), mouse-derived substance K receptor protein

216

(X62933), mouse-derived substance P receptor protein (X62934), rat-derived neurokinin 3 receptor protein (J05189), rat-derived endothelin receptor protein (M60786), rat-derived ligand unknown receptor proteins (L04672), (X61496), (X59249) and (L09249), mouse-derived ligand unknown receptor protein (P30731), human-derived ligand unknown receptor proteins (M31210) and (U03642), etc. was made. In particular, the degenerate DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence (3B in Figure 3; SEQ ID NO: 6) with highly common bases (highly homologous nucleotides) was synthesized to enhance base agreement of sequences with as many receptor cDNAs as possible even in other regions on the basis of nucleotide sequence regions that were in agreement with a large number of receptor cDNAs. Nucleotide synthesis was carried out by a DNA synthesizer.

The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 6 is:

5'-CTGAC (C or T) G (C or T) TCTI (A or G)(G or C) I  
(A or G)(C or T) TGAC (A or C) G (A, C or G) TAT-3'

The parentheses indicate the incorporation of a plurality of bases, leading to multiple oligonucleotides in the primer preparation. In other words, nucleotide residues in parentheses of the aforementioned DNAs were incorporated in the presence of a mixture of plural bases at the time of synthesis, provided that I denotes inosine.

Furthermore, a comparison of nucleotide sequences coding for regions corresponding to or near the sixth membrane-spanning domain among known G protein coupled receptors, i.e., mouse-derived  $\kappa$ -opioid receptor protein (L11064), mouse-derived  $\delta$ -opioid receptor protein (L11065), rat-derived  $\mu$ -opioid receptor protein (D16349), mouse-derived bradykinin B2 receptor protein (X69676), rat-derived bradykinin B2 receptor protein (M59967), mouse-derived bombesin receptor protein (M35328), human-derived neuromedin B receptor protein

217

(M73482), human-derived gastrin releasing peptide receptor protein (M73481), human-derived bombesin receptor protein subtype 3 (L08893), mouse-derived substance K receptor protein (X62933), mouse-derived substance P receptor protein (X62934),  
5 rat-derived neurokinin 3 receptor protein (J05189), rat-derived endothelin receptor protein (M60786), rat-derived ligand unknown receptor proteins (L04672), (X61496), (X59249) and (L09249), mouse-derived ligand unknown receptor protein (P30731), human-derived ligand unknown receptor proteins  
10 (M31210) and (U03642), etc. was made. In particular, the degenerate DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence (SEQ ID NO: 8) which is complementary to the nucleotide sequence (6A in Figure 5) with highly common bases (highly homologous nucleotides) was synthesized to enhance base  
15 agreement of sequences with as many receptor cDNAs as possible even in other portions on the basis of base regions that are in agreement with a large number of receptor cDNAs.

The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 8 is:

20 5'-GATGTG (A or G) TA (A or G) GG (G or C)(A or G)  
ICCAACAGAIG (A or G) (C or T) AAA-3'

The parentheses indicate the incorporation of a plurality of bases, leading to multiple oligonucleotides in the primer preparation. In other words, nucleotide residues in  
25 parentheses of the aforementioned DNAs were incorporated in the presence of a mixture of plural bases at the time of synthesis, provided that I denotes inosine.

The aforementioned abbreviations in parentheses are reference numbers indicated when the GenBank/EMBL data base is  
30 retrieved and are usually called "Accession Numbers".

Example 14

Cloning of Rabbit Gastropyrolic Part Smooth Muscle-Derived G  
Protein Coupled Receptor Protein cDNA

(1) Preparation of Poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA Fraction from Rabbit

5           Gastropyrolic Part Smooth Muscle and Synthesis of cDNA

          A total RNA was prepared from rabbit gastropyrolic  
part smooth muscles by the guanidine thiocyanate method  
(Kaplan B.B. et al., Biochem. J. 183, 181-184 (1979)) and,  
then, poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA fractions were prepared with a mRNA  
10       purifying kit (Pharmacia Co.). Next, to 5  $\mu$  g of the  
poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA fraction was added a random DNA hexamer  
(BRL Co.) as a primer, and the resulting mixture was subjected  
to reaction with MMLV reverse transcriptase (BRL Co.)  
in the buffer attached to the MMLV reverse transcriptase kit  
15       to synthesize complementary DNAs. The reaction product  
was extracted with phenol/chloroform (1:1), precipitated in  
ethanol, and was then dissolved in 30  $\mu$  l of TE.

(2) Amplification of Receptor cDNA by PCR Using Rabbit  
Gastropyrolic Part Smooth Muscle-Derived cDNA and  
20       Sequencing

          By using, as a template, 1  $\mu$  l of cDNA prepared  
from the rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscle in the above  
step (1), PCR amplification using the DNA primer having a  
nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 6 and the DNA  
25       primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID  
NO: 8 synthesized in Example 13 was carried out.  
A reaction solution was composed of the synthetic DNA primers  
(SEQ: 5' primer sequence and 3' primer sequence) each in an  
amount of 100 pM, 0.25 mM dNTPs, 1  $\mu$  l of Taq DNA polymerase  
30       and 10  $\mu$  l of buffer attached to the enzyme kit, and the  
total amount of the reaction solution was made to be 100  $\mu$  l.  
The cycle for amplification including 96 °C for 30 sec., 45 °C  
for 1 min. and 60 °C for 3 min. was repeated 25 times by using  
a Thermal Cycler (Perkin-Elmer Co.). The amplified products  
35       were confirmed relying upon 1.2% agarose gel electrophoresis  
and ethidium bromide staining.

219



(3) Subcloning of PCR Product into Plasmid Vector and  
Selection of Novel Receptor Candidate Clone via Decoding  
Nucleotide Sequence of Inserted cDNA Region

The PCR products obtained in the above step (2)  
5 were separated by using a 1.0% low-melting temperature agarose  
gel, the band parts were excised from the gel with a razor  
blade, and were heat-melted, extracted with phenol and  
precipitated in ethanol to recover DNAs. According to the  
protocol attached to a TA Cloning Kit (Invitrogen Co.),  
10 the recovered DNAs were subcloned to the plasmid vector,  
PCR<sup>TM</sup> II. The recombinant vectors were introduced into  
E. coli JM109 competent cells (Takara Shuzo Co., Japan) to  
produce transformants. Then, transformant clones having  
a cDNA-inserted fragment were selected in an LB agar  
15 culture medium containing ampicillin, IPTG and X-gal. Only  
transformant clones exhibiting white color were picked with  
a sterilized toothstick to obtain transformant Escherichia  
coli JM109/pMH28.

The individual clones were cultured overnight in an  
20 LB culture medium containing ampicillin and treated with an  
automatic plasmid extracting machine (Kurabo Co., Japan) to  
prepare plasmid DNAs. An aliquot of the DNAs thus prepared  
was cut by EcoRI to confirm the size of the cDNA fragment  
that was inserted. An aliquot of the remaining DNAs was  
25 further processed with RNase, extracted with phenol/chloroform,  
and precipitated in ethanol so as to be condensed. Sequencing  
was carried out by using a DyeDeoxy terminator cycle  
sequencing kit (ABI Co.), the DNAs were decoded by using a  
fluorescent automatic sequencer, and the data of the  
30 nucleotide sequences obtained were read by using DNASIS  
(Hitachi System Engineering Co., Japan). The determined  
nucleotide sequence was as shown in Figure 52.

Homology retrieval was carried out based upon the  
determined nucleotide sequence [Figure 52]. As a result,  
35 it was learned that a novel G protein coupled receptor  
protein was encoded by the cDNA fragment insert in the  
plasmid possessed by the transformant Escherichia coli

220

JM109/pMH28. To further confirm this fact, by using DNASIS (Hitachi System Engineering Co., Japan) the nucleotide sequence were converted into an amino acid sequence [Figure 52], and homology retrieval was carried out in view of hydrophobicity plotting [Figure 53] and at the amino acid sequence level to find homology relative to mouse IL-8 receptor protein (P35343), human somatostatin receptor protein 1 (A41795) and human somatostatin receptor protein 4 (A47457)[Figure 54]. The aforementioned abbreviations in parentheses are reference numbers assigned when they are registered as data to NBRF-PIR or SWISS-PROT and are usually called "Accession Numbers".

Example 15

Preparation of Synthetic DNA Primer for Amplifying G Protein Coupled Receptor Protein-Encoding DNA

A comparison of nucleotide sequences coding for regions corresponding to or near the second membrane-spanning domain among known G protein coupled receptors, i.e., human-derived galanin receptor (HUMGALAREC), rat-derived  $\alpha$ -1B-adrenergic receptor (RATADR1B), human-derived  $\beta$ -1-adrenergic receptor (HUMADRB1), rabbit-derived IL-8 receptor (RABIL8RSB), human-derived opioid receptor (HUMOPIODRE), bovine-derived substance K receptor (BTSKR), human-derived somatostatin receptor-2 (HUMSTRI2A), human-derived somatostatin receptor-3 (HUMSSTR3Y), human-derived gastrin receptor (HUMGARE), human-derived cholecystokinin A receptor (HUMCCKAR), human-derived dopamine receptor-D5 (HUMD1B), human-derived serotonin receptor 5HT1E (HUM5HT1E), human-derived dopamine receptor D4 (HUMD4C), mouse-derived serotonin receptor-2 (MMSERO), rat-derived  $\alpha$ -1A-adrenergic receptor (RATADRA1A), rat-derived histamine H2 receptor (S57565), etc. was made. In particular, the degenerate DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence (T2A in Figure 7, SEQ ID NO: 10) with highly common bases (highly homologous nucleotides) was synthesized to enhance base agreement of sequences with as many receptor cDNAs as possible even in other regions on the basis of nucleotide sequence

21

regions that were in agreement with a large number of receptor cDNAs. Nucleotide synthesis was carried out by a DNA synthesizer.

The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 10 is:

5'-GYCACCAACN<sub>2</sub>WSTTCATCCTSWN<sub>2</sub>HCTG-3'

wherein S represents G or C; Y represents C or T; W represents A or T; H represents A, C or T and N<sub>2</sub> represents I.

The parentheses indicate the incorporation of a plurality of bases, leading to multiple oligonucleotides in the primer preparation. In other words, nucleotide residues in parentheses of the aforementioned DNAs were incorporated in the presence of a mixture of plural bases at the time of synthesis, provided that I denotes inosine.

Furthermore, a comparison of nucleotide sequences coding for regions corresponding to or near the seventh membrane-spanning domain among known G protein coupled receptors, i.e., human-derived galanin receptor (HUMGALAREC), rat-derived A1 adenosine receptor (RAT1ADREC), porcine-derived angiotensin receptor (PIGA2R), rat-derived serotonin receptor (RAT5HTRTC), human-derived dopamine receptor (S58541), human-derived gastrin releasing peptide receptor (HUMGRPR), mouse-derived GRP/bombesin receptor (MUSGRPBOM), rat-derived vascular type 1 angiotensin receptor (RRVT1AIIR), human-derived muscarinic acetylcholine receptor (HSHM4), human-derived  $\beta$ -1 adrenergic receptor (HUMDRB1), human-derived gastrin receptor (HUMGARE), rat-derived cholecystokinin receptor (RATCCKAR), rat-derived ligand unknown receptor (S59748), human-derived somatostatin receptor (HUMSST28A), rat-derived ligand unknown receptor (RNGPROCR), mouse-derived somatostatin receptor 1 (MUSSRI1A), human-derived  $\alpha$ -A1-adrenergic receptor (HUMA1AADR), mouse-derived delta-opioid receptor (S66181), human-derived somatostatin

22

receptor-3 (HUMSSTR3Y), etc. was made. In particular, the degenerate DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence (T7A in Figure 8, SEQ ID NO: 11) with highly common bases (highly homologous nucleotides) was synthesized to enhance base agreement of sequences with as many receptor cDNAs as possible even in other regions on the basis of nucleotide sequence regions that were in agreement with a large number of receptor cDNAs. Nucleotide synthesis was carried out by a DNA synthesizer.

The nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11 is:

5'-ASN<sub>2</sub>SAN<sub>2</sub>RAAGSARTAGAN<sub>2</sub>GAN<sub>2</sub>RGGRIT-3'

wherein R represents A or G; S represents G or C and N<sub>2</sub> represents I.

The parentheses indicate the incorporation of a plurality of bases, leading to multiple oligonucleotides in the primer preparation. In other words, nucleotide residues in parentheses of the aforementioned DNAs were incorporated in the presence of a mixture of plural bases at the time of synthesis, provided that I denotes inosine.

The aforementioned abbreviations in parentheses are reference numbers indicated when the GenBank/EMBL data base is retrieved and are usually called "Accession Numbers".

#### Example 16

#### Cloning of Rabbit Gastropyrolic Part Smooth Muscle-Derived G Protein Coupled Receptor Protein cDNA

##### (1) Preparation of Poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA Fraction from Rabbit

##### Gastropyrolic Part Smooth Muscle and Synthesis of cDNA

A total RNA was prepared from rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscles by the guanidine thiocyanate method (Kaplan B.B. et al., Biochem. J. 183, 181-184 (1979)) and, then, poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA fractions were prepared with a mRNA purifying kit (Pharmacia Co.). Next, to 5  $\mu$ g of the

223

poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA fraction was added a random DNA hexamer (BRL Co.) as a primer, and the resulting mixture was subjected to reaction with MMLV reverse transcriptase (BRL Co.) in the buffer attached to the MMLV reverse transcriptase kit to synthesize complementary DNAs. The reaction product was extracted with phenol/chloroform (1:1), precipitated in ethanol, and was then dissolved in 30  $\mu$  l of TE.

(2) Amplification of Receptor cDNA by PCR Using Rabbit Gastropyrolic Part Smooth Muscle-Derived cDNA and Sequencing

By using, as a template, 1  $\mu$  l of cDNA prepared from the rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscle in the above step (1), PCR amplification using the DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 10 and the DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 11 synthesized in Example 15 was carried out. A reaction solution was composed of the synthetic DNA primers (SEQ: 5' primer sequence and 3' primer sequence) each in an amount of 100 pM, 0.25 mM dNTPs, 1  $\mu$  l of Taq DNA polymerase and 10  $\mu$  l of buffer attached to the enzyme kit, and the total amount of the reaction solution was made to be 100  $\mu$  l. The cycle for amplification including 96 °C for 30 sec., 45 °C for 1 min. and 60 °C for 3 min. was repeated 25 times with a Thermal Cycler (Perkin-Elmer Co.). The amplified products were confirmed relying upon 1.2% agarose gel electrophoresis and ethidium bromide staining.

(3) Subcloning of PCR Product into Plasmid Vector and Selection of Novel Receptor Candidate Clone via Decoding Nucleotide Sequence of Inserted cDNA Region

The PCR products obtained in the above step (2) were separated with a 1.4% low-melting temperature agarose gel, the band parts were excised from the gel with a razor blade, and were eluted electrophoretically, extracted with phenol and precipitated in ethanol to recover DNAs. According to the protocol attached to a TA Cloning Kit (Invitrogen Co.),

224

the recovered DNAs were subcloned to the plasmid vector, PCR<sup>TM</sup> II. The recombinant vectors were introduced into E. coli JM109 competent cells (Takara Shuzo Co., Japan) to produce transformants. Then, transformant clones having a cDNA-inserted fragment were selected in an LB agar culture medium containing ampicillin, IPTG and X-gal. Only transformant clones exhibiting white color were picked with a sterilized toothstick to obtain 100 transformant clones.

The individual clones were cultured overnight in an LB culture medium containing ampicillin and treated with the automatic plasmid extracting machine PI-100 (Kurabo Co., Japan) to prepare plasmid DNAs. An aliquot of the DNA thus prepared was cut by EcoRI to confirm the size of the cDNA fragment that was inserted. An aliquot of the remaining DNA was further processed with RNase, extracted with phenol/chloroform, and precipitated in ethanol so as to be condensed. Sequencing was carried out by using a DyeDeoxy terminator cycle sequencing kit (ABI Co.), the DNAs were decoded by using a fluorescent automatic sequencer.

Homology retrieval was carried out based upon the determined nucleotide sequence by using DNASIS (Hitachi System Engineering Co., Japan). As a result, it was learned that a novel G protein coupled receptor protein was encoded by the cDNA fragment insert in the plasmid possessed by the transformant Escherichia coli JM109/pMN7. Figure 56 and Figure 56 show the nucleotide sequences of the cDNA fragments. To further confirm this fact, by using DNASIS (Hitachi System Engineering Co., Japan), the nucleotide sequences were converted into amino acid sequences [Figure 55] and [Figure 56], and hydrophobicity plotting was carried out [Figure 57]. As a result, the presence of hydrophobic domains which prove that it is a G protein coupled receptor protein were confirmed. Furthermore, homology retrieval was carried out at the amino acid sequence level to find that the DNAs were novel receptor proteins having 27% homology relative to rat-derived  $\beta_3$ -adrenaline receptor protein (A41679), 29% homology relative to rat-derived serotonin (5-HT6) receptor protein (JN0591),

225



27% homology relative to dog-derived histamine H<sub>2</sub> receptor protein (A39008), 27% homology relative to human-derived somatostatin receptor (type 4) protein (JN0605), 24% homology relative to human-derived dopamine D<sub>1</sub> receptor protein (S11377), 23% homology relative to rat-derived neurotensin receptor protein (JH0164), 31% homology relative to human-derived cholecystokinin B receptor protein (JC1352), and 30% homology relative to rat-derived gastrin receptor protein (JQ1614). The aforementioned abbreviations in parentheses are reference numbers assigned when they are registered as data to NBRF-PIR and are usually called "Accession Numbers".

Example 17

Amplification of Receptor cDNA by PCR Using MIN6-Derived cDNA and Sequencing

By using, as a template, 5  $\mu$  l of cDNA prepared from the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$  -cell strain, MIN6 in Working Example 4 (1), PCR amplification using the DNA primers synthesized in Example 4 (2) as disclosed in Libert F. et al., "Science, 244:569-572, 1989", i.e., a synthetic primer represented by the following sequence:

5'-CTGTG (C or T) G (C or T) (G or C) AT (C or T) GCIIT  
(G or T) GA (C or T) (A or C) G (G or C) TAC-3'

(SEQ ID NO: 60)

wherein I is inosine; and  
a synthetic primer represented by the following sequence:

5'-A (G or T) G (A or T) AG (A or T) AGGGCAGCCAGCAGAI  
(G or C) (A or G) (C or T) GAA-3'

(SEQ ID NO: 61)

wherein I is inosine, was carried out under the same conditions as in Example 3 (1). The resulting PCR product was subcloned to the plasmid vector, pCR<sup>TM</sup> II, in the same manner as in Example 3 (2) to obtain a plasmid, p5S38. The plasmid p5S38 was transfected into E. coli JM109 to obtain

226

transformant Escherichia coli JM109/p5S38.

5 The reaction for determining the nucleotide sequence (sequencing) was carried out with a DyeDeoxy terminator cycle sequencing kit (ABI Co.), the DNA was decoded with the fluorescent automatic sequencer (ABI Co.), and the data of the nucleotide sequence obtained were read with DNASIS (Hitachi System Engineering Co., Japan).

10 Figure 62 shows a mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell strain MIN6-derived G protein coupled receptor protein-encoding DNA (SEQ ID NO: 33) and an amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO: 28) encoded by the isolated DNA based upon the nucleotide sequence of plasmid, p5S38. The underlined portions represent regions corresponding to the synthetic primers.

15 Homology retrieval was carried out based upon the determined nucleotide sequence [Figure 62]. As a result, it was learned that a novel G protein coupled receptor protein was encoded by the cDNA fragment obtained. To further confirm this fact, by using DNASIS (Hitachi System Engineering Co., Japan), the nucleotide sequence was converted into an  
20 amino acid sequence [Figure 62], and hydrophobicity plotting was carried out to confirm the presence of four hydrophobic regions [Figure 64]. Upon comparing the amino acid sequence with those encoded by p19P2 obtained in Example 3 (2) and encoded by pG3-2 obtained in Example 4 (2), furthermore,  
25 a high degree of homology was found as shown in Figure 63. As a result, it is strongly suggested that the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell strain, MIN6-derived G protein coupled receptor protein encoded by p5S38 recognizes the same ligand as the human pituitary gland-derived G protein coupled receptor  
30 protein encoded by p19P2 does while the animal species from which the receptor protein encoded by p5S38 is derived is different from that from which the receptor protein encoded by p19P2 is. It is also strongly suggested that the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell strain, MIN6-derived G protein coupled  
35 receptor protein encoded by p5S38 recognizes the same ligand as the mouse pancreatic  $\beta$ -cell strain, MIN6-derived G protein coupled receptor proteins encoded by pG3-2 and pG1-10 do and

227

they are analogous receptor proteins one another (so-called "subtype").

Example 18

Northern Hybridization with cDNA Fragment Included in  
MIN6-Derived Receptor Protein-Encoding p3H2-17

Mouse cell line, MIN6, Neuro-2a, poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA (2.5 μg) and mouse brain, spleen, thymus and pancreas poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNAs (2.5 μg) were used as poly(A) RNAs. The DNA fragment inserted into the plasmid, p3H2-17, obtained in Example 7 (3) was recovered as a DNA fragment with about 400bp by cutting the plasmid with EcoRI and the resulting DNA fragment was labeled by incorporation of [<sup>32</sup>P]dCTP, (Dupont Co.) with a random prime DNA labeling kit (Amasham Co.). The about 400bp labeled DNA fragment was used as a probe for hybridization.

Nylon membrane (PaLL Biodyne, U.S.A.) was used as a filter for northern blotting and migration of the poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA and adsorption (sucking) thereof with the blotting filter was carried out according to the method as disclosed in Molecular Cloning, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, 1989.

The hybridization was carried out by incubating the above-mentioned filter and probe in a buffer containing 50% formamide, 5 x SSPE (20 x SSPE (pH 7.4) is 3 M NaCl, 0.2 M NaH<sub>2</sub>PO<sub>4</sub>·H<sub>2</sub>O, 25 mM EDTA), 5 X Denhardt's solution (Nippon Gene, Japan), 0.1% SDS and 100 μg/ml of salmon sperm DNA overnight at 42 °C. The filter was washed with 0.1 x SSC (20 x SSC is 3 M NaCl, 0.3 M sodium citrate), 0.1% SDS at 50 °C and, after drying with an air, was exposed to an X-ray film (XAR5, Kodak) for 15 days at -80 °C. The results were as shown in Figure 65.

It is considered from Figure 65 that mRNA for the the receptor gene encoded by the cDNA fragment included in p3H2-17 is expressed in the cell line, MIN6, Neuro-2a, and the mouse brain, pancreas, spleen and thymus and especially expressed in the mouse spleen and thymus intensely. The MIN6 signal position hybridizable in the northern hybridization plotting is different from those of other organ cells.

Example 19

PCR Cloning of cDNA Comprising Whole Coding Regions of  
Receptor Proteins from Mouse Spleen, Thymus-Derived  
Poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA and Sequencing

5 (1) PCR Cloning of cDNA Comprising Whole Coding Region of  
Receptor Protein

In order to obtain a full-length open reading frame  
(coding region) of the receptor protein encoded by the cDNA  
fragment included in p3H2-17, PCR amplification was carried out  
10 by 5'RACE and 3'RACE wherein poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA derived from mouse  
spleen and thymus was used.

Based on the nucleotide sequence of 3H2-17 which was  
disclosed, the following 4 primers were synthesized:

(Nucleotide sequence of synthesized primer)

- 15 ① 5'-TAGTGTGTGGAGTCGTGTGGCTGGCTG-3' (SEQ ID NO: 20)
- ② 5'-AGTCTTTGCTGCCACAGGCATCCAGCG-3' (SEQ ID NO: 21)
- ③ 5'-CAAGCCAGTAAGGCTATGAAGGGCAGCAAG-3' (SEQ ID NO: 22)
- 20 ④ 5'-ACAGGACCTGCTGGGCCATCCTGGCGACACA-3' (SEQ ID NO: 23)

The 5'RACE was carried out according to the protocol  
of 5'Ampli Finder RACE kit from ClonTech Co. (ClonTech Co.).

25 In an embodiment, cDNA was prepared from 2  $\mu$ g each  
of poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNAs derived from mouse spleen and thymus by using  
the aforementioned primer ④ and ligated with an anchor  
attached to the 5'RACE kit. A mixture of a 1/200 amount of the  
cDNA thus prepared, the anchor and the aforementioned primer  
30 ③ was subjected to PCR using 4 polymerases, Taq (Takara, Japan),  
Ex Taq (Takara, Japan), Vent (New England Biolabs) and Pfu  
(Stratagene) under the following conditions: 96 °C for 30 sec.,  
60 °C for 60 sec., 72 °C for 90 sec. and 35 cycles. A 1/5  
amount of the PCR product was subjected to agarose  
35 electrophoresis and stained with ethidium bromide (EtBr).  
The results are shown in Figure 66. The amplified DNA band

229

appeared at an about 1 kbp position and the isolated about 1 kbp DNA band which was synthesized from poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNAs derived from mouse spleen and thymus by the 5'RACE using Ex Taq polymerase was treated with SUPREC<sup>TM</sup>-01 (Takara, Japan) to recover cDNA.

The isolated DNA was subcloned into pCR<sup>TM</sup> II vector by using a TA Cloning Kit (Invitrogen Co.) and the vector was transfected into E. coli JM109 to obtain 3 transformant clones, N26, N64 and N75. The clone, N26, holds the thymus-derived cDNA which is amplified by the 5'RACE and the clone, N75, holds the spleen-derived cDNA which is amplified by the 5'RACE (Figure 68).

The 3'RACE was carried out according to the protocol of 3' RACE kit (GIBCO BRL Co.).

In an embodiment, cDNA was prepared from 1  $\mu$ g each of poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNAs derived from mouse spleen and thymus by using an adaptor primer attached to the 3' RACE kit. A mixture of the adaptor primer thus prepared and a 1/10 amount of cDNA which was prepared by using the aforementioned primer ① was subjected to 1st PCR using 4 polymerases, Taq (Takara, Japan), Ex Taq (Takara, Japan), Vent (NEB) and Pfu (Stratagene) under the following conditions: 96 °C for 30 sec., 55 °C for 60 sec., 72 °C for 120 sec. and 30 cycles. A mixture of a 1/50 amount of the 1st PCR product, the aforementioned primer ② and the adaptor primer was subjected to 2nd PCR using the aforementioned polymerases under the same conditions as aforementioned herein in the 5'RACE process. A 1/5 amount of the 2nd PCR product was subjected to agarose electrophoresis and stained with ethidium bromide. The results are shown in Figure 67.

The amplified DNA band appeared at an about 1 kbp position (which was synthesized from poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNAs derived from mouse thymus by the 3'RACE using Vent polymerase) and the amplified DNA band appeared at an about 1 kbp position (which was synthesized from poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNAs derived from mouse thymus by the 3'RACE using Pfu polymerase) were treated with

230

SUPREC<sup>TM</sup>-01 (Takara, Japan) to recover cDNA, respectively.

The isolated DNAs were treated with T4 polynucleotide kinase (Wako Pure Chemical Co., Japan) to add phosphate to the end thereof and the phosphorylated DNAs were ligated with pUC18 SmaI BAP (Pharmacia) by using DNA Ligation Kit (Takara, Japan) followed by transformation of *E. coli* JM109 to obtain 3 transformant clones, C2, C13 and C15. The clones, C13 and C15, hold the thymus-derived cDNA which is amplified by the 3'RACE and the clone, C2, holds the thymus-derived cDNA which is amplified by the 3'RACE (Figure 68).

Based on the nucleotide sequences of clones, N26, N64 and N75, which are considered to hold the N-terminal region of the open reading frame (ORF) of the cDNA fragment included in p3H2-17 and the nucleotide sequences of clones, C2, C13 and C15, which are considered to hold the C-terminal region of the open reading frame (ORF) of the cDNA fragment included in p3H2-17, the entire nucleotide sequence coding for the open reading frame and neighboring region of the receptor protein encoded by the cDNA included in p3H2-17 was determined.

To be more specific, sequencing was carried out with the primers used in the 5'RACE and 3'RACE or synthetic primers for sequencing by using a DyeDeoxy Terminator Cycle Sequencing Kit (ABI Co.), the nucleotide sequences were decoded by using a fluorescent automatic sequencer. The obtained data of the DNA were analyzed by DNASIS (Hitachi System Engineering Co., Japan).

PCR errors which presumably happen to occur upon PCR have been corrected by a way of thinking that, when nucleotides between two clones which are independently produced by PCR are identical (e.g. those between clones, N75 and N64, are identical) each other, the identical base is considered as correct. The determined nucleotide sequence is shown in Figure 69. The amino acid sequence is deduced based on the determined nucleotide sequence (Figure 69). Hydrophobicity plotting was carried out based on the deduced amino acid sequence (Figure 70). As a result, it was learned that it was a seven transmembrane G protein coupled receptor, as

231



it is suggested from the cDNA fragment included in p3H2-17.

Homology retrieval at the amino acid level indicates that it is homologous to mouse  $P_{2U}$  purinoceptor and chicken  $P_{2Y}$  purinoceptor.

5 Further, the clone which are free of an error in the open reading frame (ORF) was selected and used to construct plasmids carrying the full-length ORF of the receptor protein encoded by p3H2-17. In an embodiment, the cDNA fragment held by the clone, N75, was digested with restriction enzymes, 10 DraIII and EcoRI, to obtain cDNA fragments which are the N-terminal region of the receptor protein held by p3H2-17. The C-terminal cDNA fragment encoded by C13 was digested with restriction enzymes, DraIII and EcoRI, to delete 5'-side regions from the DraIII site of the C-terminal and the long 15 fragment was obtained by the digestion of C13 with restriction enzymes, DraIII and EcoRI. The N75-derived N-terminal cDNA DraIII-EcoRI fragment was ligated with the long C13-derived DraIII-EcoRI fragment by using a DNA Ligation Kit (Takara, Japan) and transfected into Escherichia coli JM109 to obtain 20 transformant Escherichia coli JM109/pMAH2-17.

(2) Electrophysiological Measurement of Receptor Encoded by pMAH2-17

25 The receptor encoded by pMAH2-17 was examined electrophysiologically in Xenopus oocytes. The ORF of the receptor encoded by pMAH2-17 was inserted into the XhoI-XbaI sites of pBluescript<sup>TM</sup> II SK(+) (Stratagene) with directing the sequence thereof downstream from T7 promoter. The resulting plasmid as a template was treated with a mCAP<sup>TM</sup> mRNA Capping kit (Stratagene) to produce cRNA of this receptor 30 gene.

35 The cRNA was injected into Xenopus oocytes (50ng cRNA/50nl/oocyte), previously prepared according to the method disclosed in Nathan Dascal et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, Vol. 90, pp.6596-6600 (1993). The cRNA-injected oocytes were incubated at 20 °C for 2 to 3 days and subjected to electrophysiological measurements. The measurement was carried

232

out with a microelectrode-applicable high input resistance amplifier (MEz-8300, Nippon Koden, Co., Japan), and a voltage clamping amplifier (CEz -/200, Nippon Koden, Co., Japan). The initial membrane potential of oocytes was set to -60 mV and responses (current changes of the membrane) evoked by addition of ligands were recorded with a recorder (Thermal Array recorder, Nippon Koden, Co., Japan) (Nathan Dascal et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, Vol. 90, pp.6596-6600 (1993)).

Typical inward currents elicited upon activation of phospholipase C-coupled receptors were observed in oocytes injected with pMAH2-17 cRNA via stimulation by 10  $\mu$  M ATP (Figure 75). In contrast, such a current was not observed in oocytes injected with H<sub>2</sub>O, instead of pMAH2-17 cRNA, by the ATP stimulation.

In conclusion, it is considered that the receptor encoded by pMAH2-17 cRNA is classified into a subtype within the ATP receptor, P<sub>2</sub> purinoceptor.

#### Example 20

#### Cloning of Rabbit Gastropyrolic Part Smooth Muscle-Derived G Protein Coupled Receptor Protein cDNA

##### (1) Preparation of Poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA Fraction from Rabbit

##### Gastropyrolic Part Smooth Muscle and Synthesis of cDNA

A total RNA was prepared from rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscles by the guanidine thiocyanate method (Kaplan B.B. et al., Biochem. J. 183, 181-184 (1979)) and, then, poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA fractions were prepared with a mRNA purifying kit (Pharmacia Co.). Next, to 5  $\mu$  g of the poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA fraction was added a random DNA hexamer (BRL Co.) as a primer, and the resulting mixture was subjected to reaction with MMLV reverse transcriptase (BRL Co.) in the buffer attached to the MMLV reverse transcriptase kit to synthesize complementary DNAs. The reaction product was extracted with phenol/chloroform (1:1), precipitated in ethanol, and was then dissolved in 30  $\mu$  l of TE.

233

(2) Amplification of Receptor cDNA by PCR Using Rabbit  
Gastropyrolic Part Smooth Muscle-Derived cDNA and  
Sequencing

5 By using, as a template, 1  $\mu$ l of cDNA prepared  
from the rabbit gastropyrolic part smooth muscle in the above  
step (1), PCR amplification using the DNA primer having a  
nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 10 and the DNA  
primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID  
NO: 4 synthesized in Example 15 was carried out.

10 A reaction solution was composed of the synthetic DNA primers  
(SEQ: 5' primer sequence and 3' primer sequence) each in an  
amount of 100 pM, 0.25 mM dNTPs, 1  $\mu$ l of Taq DNA polymerase  
and 10  $\mu$ l of buffer attached to the enzyme kit, and the  
total amount of the reaction solution was made to be 100  $\mu$ l.  
15 The cycle for amplification including 96 °C for 30 sec., 45 °C  
for 1 min. and 60 °C for 3 min. was repeated 25 times by using  
a Thermal Cycler (Perkin-Elmer Co.). The amplified products  
were confirmed relying upon 1.2% agarose gel electrophoresis  
and ethidium bromide staining.

20 (3) Subcloning of PCR Product into Plasmid Vector and  
Selection of Novel Receptor Candidate Clone via Decoding  
Nucleotide Sequence of Inserted cDNA Region

The PCR products obtained in the above step (2)  
were separated by using a 1.0% low-melting temperature agarose  
25 gel, the band parts were excised from the gel with a razor  
blade, and were electro-eluted, extracted with phenol and  
precipitated in ethanol to recover DNAs. According to the  
protocol attached to a TA Cloning Kit (Invitrogen Co.),  
the recovered DNAs were subcloned to the plasmid vector,  
30 pCR<sup>TM</sup> II. The recombinant vectors were introduced into  
E. coli JM109 competent cells (Takara Shuzo Co., Japan) to  
produce transformants. Then, transformant clones having  
a cDNA-inserted fragment were selected in an LB agar  
culture medium containing ampicillin, IPTG and X-gal. Only  
35 transformant clones exhibiting white color were picked with  
a sterilized toothstick to obtain 100 transformant clones.

234

The individual clones were cultured overnight in an LB culture medium containing ampicillin and treated with the automatic plasmid extracting machine PI-100 (Kurabo Co., Japan) to prepare plasmid DNAs. An aliquot of the DNAs thus prepared was cut by EcoRI to confirm the size of the cDNA fragment that was inserted. An aliquot of the remaining DNAs was further processed with RNase, extracted with phenol/chloroform, and precipitated in ethanol so as to be condensed. Sequencing was carried out by using a DyeDeoxy terminator cycle sequencing kit (ABI Co.), the DNAs were decoded by using a fluorescent automatic sequencer.

Homology retrieval was carried out based upon the determined nucleotide sequence. As a result, it was learned that a novel G protein coupled receptor protein was been encoded by the cDNA fragment insert in the plasmid possessed by the transformant Escherichia coli JM109/pMN128. The nucleotide sequences of the cDNA fragments are shown in Figures 71 and 72. To further confirm this fact, by using DNASIS (Hitachi System Engineering Co., Japan) the nucleotide sequences were converted into amino acid sequences [Figure 71 and Figure 72], and homology retrieval was carried out in view of hydrophobicity plotting [Figure 73] and at the amino acid sequence level to find a novel receptor protein which has 27% homology relative to hamster-derived  $\beta_2$ -adrenaline receptor protein (A03159), 20% homology relative to rat-derived bradykinin receptor (type  $B_2$ ) protein (A41283), 24% homology relative to human-derived dopamine  $D_1$  receptor protein (S11377) and 23% homology relative to human-derived blue sensitive opsin receptor protein (A03156). The aforementioned abbreviations in parentheses are reference numbers assigned when they are registered as data to NBRF-PIR and are usually called "Accession Numbers".

235

Example 21

Cloning of cDNA Comprising Whole Coding Regions for Receptor Protein from Human-Derived DNA Library

5 The DNA library constructed by Clontech wherein  
λ gt11 phage vector is used (CLONTECH Laboratories, Inc.;  
CLH L1008b) was employed as a human placenta-derived cDNA  
library. The human placenta cDNA library ( $1 \times 10^5$  pfu (plaque  
forming units)) was thermally denatured. By using the human  
placenta-derived cDNA library, PCR amplification using  
10 the DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ  
ID NO: 20 and the DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence  
represented by SEQ ID NO: 23 synthesized in Example 19 was  
carried out.

(Nucleotide sequence of synthesized primer)

- 15 ① 5'-TAGTGTGTGGAGTCGTGTGGCTGGCTG-3' (SEQ ID NO: 20)  
② 5'-ACAGGACCTGCTGGGCCATCCTGGCGACACA-3' (SEQ ID NO: 23)

20 The isolated DNA was subcloned using a TA Cloning Kit  
(Invitrogen Co.) and sequencing was carried out. Figure 76  
shows a nucleotide sequence of obtained cDNA fragment, ph3H2-17.  
As a result, it was learned that ph3H2-17 is highly homologous  
to the mouse purinoceptor cDNA fragment, p3H2-17. It is  
strongly suggested that the human-derived cDNA fragment is a  
25 partial nucleotide sequence of human purinoceptor.

Based on the nucleotide sequence of ph3H2-17 which  
was sequenced, the following 2 primers were synthesized:

(Nucleotide sequence of synthesized primer)

- 30 ③ 5'-ACAGCCATCTTCGCTGCCACAGGCAT-3' (SEQ ID NO: 58)  
④ 5'-AGACAGTAGCAGGCCAGCAGGGCAGCAAA-3' (SEQ ID NO: 59)

236

The above synthetic 2 primers were each used in combination with  $\lambda$  gt 11 primers (Takara, Japan; catalogue 3864) for obtaining full-length human purinoceptor cDNA. Thus, using thermally denatured, human placenta-derived  $\lambda$  gt 11 cDNA libraries (CLONTECH; CLHL 1008b), first RCR amplification using a combination of the DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 20 with  $\lambda$  gt 11 Forward primer, of the DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 20 with  $\lambda$  gt 11 Reverse primer, of the DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 23 with  $\lambda$  gt 11 Forward primer, and of the DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 23 with  $\lambda$  gt 11 Reverse primer was carried out with Ex Taq polymerase (Takara, Japan) (30 cycles; 95°C/30 seconds, 55 °C/60 seconds, and 72 °C/60 seconds), respectively.

Next, by using a 1/50 of the 1st PCR product, second RCR amplification was carried in the same manner as in the first PCR except for using the DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 58 in place of SEQ ID NO: 20 and the DNA primer having a nucleotide sequence represented by SEQ ID NO: 59 in place of SEQ ID NO: 23 (30 cycles; 95°C/30 seconds, 65 °C/60 seconds and 72 °C/60 seconds). The amplified product DNA was subcloned using a TA Cloning Kit (Invitrogen Co.) and sequencing was carried out for three clones each of 5' and 3' sides (Figure 77).

Based on the amino acid sequence (Figure 77) deduced from the determined nucleotide sequence of human purinoceptor cDNA as shown in Figure 77, hydrophobicity plotting was carried out (Figure 78). As a result, it was learned that the human-derived receptor is a novel seven transmembrane G protein coupled receptor, similarly to the mouse type. It was also learned that the deduced amino acid sequence of human receptor has 87% homology relative to the amino acid sequence of mouse purinoceptor and its amino acid residues are well conserved (Figure 79).

Clones free of PCR errors which often occur in a PCR amplification were selected and restriction enzyme regions

237



comprising overlapping areas were obtained therefrom.  
The restriction enzyme regions thus obtained were subjected to  
construction of plasmid pAH2-17 having a full-length open  
reading frame of human purinoceptor cDNA. The plasmid pAH2-17  
5 is possessed by transformant Escherichia coli JM109/pAH2-17.

The DNA primers of the present invention allow  
efficient amplification of DNAs that encode G-protein coupled  
receptor proteins. This makes it possible to efficiently  
screen for the DNAs coding for G protein coupled receptor  
10 proteins and to accomplish the cloning.

The G protein coupled receptor protein of the  
present invention and their G protein coupled receptor  
protein-encoding DNA are advantageously useful in:

- ① determining ligands,
- 15 ② obtaining antibodies and an antisera,
- ③ constructing systems for expressing recombinant receptor  
proteins,
- ④ investigating or developing receptor-binding assay systems  
and screening for pharmaceutical candidate compounds, by using  
20 the above expression system
- ⑤ designing drugs based upon comparisons with ligands and  
receptors having a structure similar or analogous thereto,
- ⑥ preparing probes and/or PCR primers in gene diagnosis, and
- ⑦ gene manipulating therapy.

25 In particular, discovering the structure and  
properties of the G protein coupled receptor will lead to the  
development of unique pharmaceuticals acting upon these systems.

The practice of the present invention will employ,  
otherwise indicated, conventional techniques of molecular  
30 biology, microbiology, recombinant DNA, pharmacology,  
immunology, bioscience, and medical technology, which are  
within the skill of the art. All patents, patent applications,  
and publications mentioned herein, both supra and infra, are  
hereby incorporated herein by reference.